LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
DAVIS

C. K. OGDEN COLLECTION

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

LIFE OF SIR JOHN LUBBOCK

LORD AVEBURY

MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED

LONDON • BOMBAY • CALCUTTA
MELBOURNE

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY

NEW YORK • BOSTON • CHICAGO
DALLAS • SAN FRANCISCO

THE MACMILLAN CO. OF CANADA, LTD.

TORONTO

Emery Walker Ph. sc.

Lord Avebury
from a picture by Sir Hubert von Herkomer R.A., 1911

LIFE OF SIR JOHN LUBBOCK

LORD AVEBURY

P.C. ; For. Sec. R.A. ; F.R.S. ; German Order of Merit ;
Corr. Memb. French Acad. ; Comm. Legion of Honour ; Trustee British Museum ;
D.C.L. (Oxon.), LL.D. (Cantab., Dubl., Edin., and St. Andrews), M.D. (Würzb.),
V.P.L.S., F.G.S., F.Z.S., F.S.A. ; Assoc. Acad. Roy. des Sci. Brux. ;
Hon. Mem. R. Irish Acad., Amer. Ethnol. Soc., Anthropol. Soc. Wash. (U.S.),
Brux., Firenze, Anthropol. Verein Graz, Soc. Entom. de France,
Soc. Géol. de la Suisse, and Soc. Helvét. des Sci. Nat. ;
Mem. Amer. Phil. Soc. Philad., and Soc. d'Ethn. de Paris ;
Corresp. Mem. Soc. des Sci. Nat. de Cherb., Berl. Gesell. für Anthropol.,
Soc. Romana di Antrop., Soc. d'Emul. d'Abbeville, Soc. Cient. Argentina,
Soc. de Géog. de Lisb., Acad. Nat. Sci. Philad., Numis. and Ant. Soc. Philad.,
Amer. Entom. Soc. ; For. Assoc. Mem. Soc. d'Anthropol. de Paris ;
For. Mem. Amer. Antiq. Soc. ; For. Mem. Soc. Española de Hist. Nat. ;
For. Mem. Roy. Soc. of Sci. Upsala ; Hon. Mem. New Zealand Inst. ;
For. Mem. Soc. de Biol. Paris.

BY

HORACE G. HUTCHINSON

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOL. II

MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED
ST. MARTIN'S STREET, LONDON

1914
LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
DAVIS

COPYRIGHT

CONTENTS

CHAPTER XXVI

POLITICAL REMINISCENCES

	PAGE
Bimetallism—Correspondence with Mr. Henry Chaplin— Address to Working Men's Club—Collection of Income Tax—Letter of Sir W. Harcourt—Guildhall meeting against Home Rule—Indifferent health	1

CHAPTER XXVII

AT HOME AND ABROAD

A page of his diary—Moves address to Mr. Gladstone— Debate on the Budget—Nummulites in the Triassic— President of International Sociological Institute—The Twentieth Century: a Prophecy— <i>The Use of Life</i> —Its wonderful reception—Society for Extension of Uni- versity Teaching—Discussions about British Empire League	21
--	----

CHAPTER XXVIII

RE-ELECTION FOR LONDON UNIVERSITY

Ponds at High Elms—Declines Chair of L.C.C.—British Empire League—General Election—His address—Is returned unopposed—Mr. Frederic Harrison on "Best Hundred Books"	43
---	----

CHAPTER XXIX

"THE SCENERY OF SWITZERLAND"

	PAGE
At Liverpool—Letters from Professor Heim and other Geologists— <i>The Scenery of Switzerland</i> —The twenty-fifth Bank Holiday— <i>The Use of Life</i> in French—Herbert Spencer on the "White Horse"—Petition on behalf of the Kammalahs—At St. Andrews—A.K.H.B.	59

CHAPTER XXX

DIVERS PUBLIC FUNCTIONS

Enquiry into Jameson Raid—Alleged Bank Holiday drunkenness — Colonial visitors — International Library Conference—Question of the Gold Standard —International Zoological Congress—King Alfred Millenary Commemoration	76
--	----

CHAPTER XXXI

ISSUE OF "BEST HUNDRED BOOKS"

Phonographic time-saving— <i>Use of Life</i> —Messrs. Harmsworth's issue of "Best Hundred Books"—Resigns County Council and Chairmanship of Foreign Bondholders—Institute of Bankers for Ireland—Death of Mr. Gladstone—Indian Currency question	89
--	----

CHAPTER XXXII

LIGHTENING HIS BURDENS

Lessening of burdens—Letters from Mr. Lecky—Tour in Wales—Letter on the Government Telephone Bill—Mr. Balfour's comment on it— <i>Buds and Stipules</i> —Joins "The Club"—Seats for Shop Assistants Bill—The Boer War—Meeting at the Guildhall—President of Associated Chambers of Commerce—Raised to peerage	102
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXIII

LORD AVEBURY

	PAGE
Quitting the House of Commons—Many congratulations— Resigns seat for London University—French suspicions of England—Meeting in Paris of Associated Chambers of Commerce—Its excellent effect—Crowds in City on occasion of Relief of Ladysmith	119

CHAPTER XXXIV

PURCHASE OF KINGSGATE CASTLE

Estimate of some of his books—Death of Queen Victoria— Work on behalf of Early Closing—The fate of Stone- henge—Orientation of Stonehenge and Avebury— Purchase of Kingsgate Castle—Description of the castle—The matriculation subjects at the University of London	132
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXV

POLITICAL, SOCIAL, AND LITERARY

Early Closing Bill in Lords—Many interviews on the subject— <i>The Scenery of England</i> —Dreams— <i>Coins and Currency</i> —History of bank notes—Ancient business tablets—720 per cent interest—Business transactions, 2000 B.C.—Selection of Mr. Herbert Spencer as candidate for Nobel Prize—Mr. Tedder's tribute to Lord Avebury—In chair at remarkable dinner at Athenaeum—His qualities as Chairman— Various visits—Prussian Order of Merit	149
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVI

WORK IN THE UPPER HOUSE

The Prestwich Gold Medal—Fire at Biarritz Hotel—Jubilee of Manchester Free Library—Early Closing Bill passes the Lords—Unveils tablet to Lord Macaulay—Letter from Sir G. Trevelyan—Model mountain building—

	PAGE
First Warden of Birmingham University—Free Trade—Responsibility for Boer War—Legion of Honour—Magic and religion— <i>The Golden Bough</i> —London Chambers of Commerce and the retaliatory tariff—Visit to Paris—His translators	173

CHAPTER XXXVII

ACTIVITIES AT 70 YEARS OF AGE

Activity at 70 years—Valescure—President of Society of Antiquarians—Breakfast parties—Early Closing—Curiosity of science— <i>The Forms of Stems</i> —Coal as a raw (?) material—Work on Free Trade—His “popular” books	195
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVIII

ANGLO-GERMAN FRIENDSHIP SOCIETY

Sunday Closing Bill—Correspondence on Finance—Receives the Diplodocus—Statue to Sir Thomas Browne—Letter from Professor Davis—Anglo-German Friendship Society—Letter of Prince Bülow—Addresses from German towns—And from Germans in England—Letter of Mr. Bonar Law	208
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXIX

FAILING HEALTH

Death of Sir M. Grant Duff—Moral Instruction League—International Conciliation—Unionist Free-traders—Cicerone to German visitors—Proportional Representation—Sunday closing—Ill-health	224
--	-----

CHAPTER XL

RECOVERED VIGOUR

<i>Peace and Happiness</i> —Affection for his children—Income Tax—In the chair at many meetings—Death of Edgar Lubbock—Lord Avebury’s obituary notices—Cen-	
---	--

CONTENTS

ix

PAGE

tenary of Geological Society—Dr. Heim's letter—Old Age Pensions—Elected Rector of St. Andrews University—Anglo-German friendship—Correspondence with Count P. Metternich	238
--	-----

CHAPTER XLI

ADDRESSES IN SCOTLAND

Rector at St. Andrews—His address to the students—Free Trade speech at Dundee—Darwin's "Centenary"—Several of his Measures lost in House of Commons—Excavations at Avebury—Address to the Royal Scottish Geographical Society—Receives the Livingstone medal	253
--	-----

CHAPTER XLII

EFFORTS FOR FREE TRADE

Death of Beaumont Lubbock, and of Rolfe—Correspondence on the Land Taxes—Free Trade discussions in the Chambers of Commerce—Free Trade meeting at Queen's Hall—Darwin Centenary—Japanese appreciation of his books	263
--	-----

CHAPTER XLIII

A YEAR OF UNCERTAIN HEALTH

Arguments for Free Trade—Proportional Representation—Domestic losses—Ex-President Roosevelt—Out of health again— <i>Primitive Paternity</i> —Golf with Lord Northcliffe—To bed again—Mr. Lloyd George and the House of Lords—Correspondent of the Institute of France—The Declaration of London	274
---	-----

CHAPTER XLIV

BEGINNING OF HIS LAST ILLNESS

The Herkomer portrait—Anglo-German friendship—A busy spring—The House of Lords in the balance—	
--	--

Compelled to rest—Reciprocity between Canada and United States—His Arabic translator—Serious illness—The scientists his true fellow-workers . . .	PAGE 293
---	-------------

CHAPTER XLV

TEMPORARY RECOVERY

Temporary recovery—Visitors at Kingsgate and High Elms—Lord Avebury's account of his illness—Private property at sea in war-time—Activity up to end of the year	305
---	-----

CHAPTER XLVI

LAST DAYS

Free Trade meeting at the Cannon Street Hotel—His last public function—The "Sussex skull"—The last guests at High Elms—The end of the story	314
---	-----

INDEX	323
-----------------	-----

Lord Avebury, from a Picture by Sir Hubert von Herkomer, R.A., 1911	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Kingsgate Castle	<i>Face page 132</i>

CHAPTER XXVI

POLITICAL REMINISCENCES (1893)

(AGE 59)

THIS winter he brought out his book on *Seedlings*, of which the *Athenæum* remarked that "In the two well-filled volumes before us (*Seedlings*) Sir J. Lubbock presents the . . . observer with a record of facts which will be consulted not only long after the most popular novel of the day has sunk into oblivion, but even after the most seductive of hypotheses has been supplanted by another."¹

The members of the London County Council had determined to have his portrait painted by subscription and hung in the Library. They entrusted the work to Mr. Collier, who humorously writes :

"I have just heard that the London County Council have selected me to paint your portrait. I am afraid you will scarcely share my pleasure at this announcement, but I will do the best I can to make the sittings as little inconvenient to you as possible."

Not only did Mr. Collier succeed in making a

¹ *Athenæum*, Jan. 21, 1893.

capital portrait, but from notices in the diary it is manifest that he also achieved the possibly more difficult task of keeping his sitter entertained all the while. At its conclusion Sir John is able to write, "He was very pleasant to sit to."

At this period the Bimetallic controversy was raging with great severity. Bimetallists attributed the great fall in prices, of say 30-40 per cent, to a rise in the value of gold. Monometallists, on the contrary, while admitting that there might possibly be a rise of say 5 per cent in the real value of gold, the production having somewhat fallen off, attributed the main fall in prices to improvements in manufacture, diminished cost of transport, and other circumstances affecting the articles themselves.

Mr. H. Chaplin having made a speech in which he put the argument of the Bimetallists very tersely, Sir John wrote the following letter to the *Times* :

HIGH ELMS, DOWN, KENT,
Jan. 24, 1893.

To the Editor of the *Times*.

SIR—My friend, Mr. Chaplin, in his address to the Surveyors' Institute last night, stated that all the members of the late gold-silver commission expressed their belief in an appreciation of gold.

Will you allow me, as one of the Commissioners, to say that, while I think the facts point to some small appreciation—say, 5 per cent.—I can by no means admit that there has been so great a change as is stated by Mr. Chaplin ?

He estimated it, in his speech at the great meeting on agricultural depression, and again last night, as being 30 per cent. since 1874.

Will you allow me to put to him this test ? Sir Richard Paget at the Agricultural Conference quoted official figures to show that during the last 15 years

the rental and the value of land, estimated in gold, have fallen 20 per cent. Now, if gold has risen 30 per cent. and land estimated in gold has only fallen 20 per cent., it follows that the fall in rents is only nominal, and that, so far from any real fall, there has been an actual rise of 10 per cent.

If, on the contrary, as Sir R. Paget and the Agricultural Conference, I believe correctly, maintain, there has been a real fall in the rental and value of land of 20 per cent., it obviously follows that there can be no such appreciation of gold as Mr. Chaplin supposes.—I am, your obedient servant,

JOHN LUBBOCK.

The following comment on the above appeared in the *Western Daily Press* :

Not since the puzzle which the late Mr. J. K. Cross, once Under-Secretary for India, put to the economic heretics who argued that an excess of imports over exports was a national loss has a neater difficulty been suggested than was yesterday propounded to Mr. Chaplin by Sir John Lubbock. Perhaps Mr. Cross's puzzle, although often quoted at the time, may be restated. It was this : A merchant exports from the Tyne a cargo of coal, worth on the spot a thousand pounds. It is sold in Calcutta for fifteen hundred and the sum purchases jute of that value. Thus the export of a thousand is paid for by an import of fifteen hundred ; how could it possibly have benefited this country for the import value to have been no greater than the export ? Sir J. Lubbock's problem is addressed to bi-metallists. Gold, they say, has appreciated thirty per cent. since 1874, hence the troubles of landlords. But the rental and value of land estimated in gold have during that period fallen twenty per cent. Hence, if Mr. Chaplin's statement be correct, the fall in rents has been only nominal, while actually they have risen ten per cent.¹

Mr. Chaplin answers the riddle set him thus—disputing the major premiss on which it is based :

¹ *Western Daily Press*, Jan. 27, 1893.

THE APPRECIATION OF GOLD

To the Editor of the *Times*.

SIR—I should be sorry to misrepresent Sir John Lubbock or anyone else, but I think he will find upon examination that I was strictly accurate in what I said with regard to the appreciation of gold and the members of the Gold and Silver Commission at the meeting of the Surveyors' Institute on Monday last.

What I said of them, taking it from the full report of that association, was this :—"All of them acknowledged, in a greater or a less degree, the fact of the appreciation of gold."

The statement is quite accurate, and is borne out to the letter in section 47, part II., and section 11, part III., of the report of that Commission.

With regard to the test which he submits to me, it is based on an assumption which I believe to be entirely fallacious—viz., that rents have fallen only 20 per cent. since 1874.

Official figures upon this point are notoriously misleading. They do not include remissions, which equal, I believe, and quite possibly exceed, the amount of the permanent reductions.

Taken together, I am confident that 40 per cent. would be nearer to the truth than 20, and if that is so his test does not apply.

As to the opinion I expressed that gold had appreciated 30 per cent., it is with diffidence that I presume to differ from your correspondent, who ought to be a great authority.

But the figure which I took—and I purposely put it low—was based upon the estimates of such acknowledged experts as Mr. Giffen, and upon the well-known index numbers of Messrs. Sauerbeck, Soetbeer, and Mr. Palgrave, as well as upon those of the *Economist*; and I must leave it to your correspondent to settle with those gentlemen, who, unlike myself, can claim to be authorities, the much vexed question—viz. how much or how little gold has appreciated since the time I name.

It is something that Sir John admits the fact at all.

If it was 5 per cent. at the time of the Commission it must surely have increased since then, and if Sir John

continues to limit it to that amount, I think that he will very shortly find himself alone in that opinion.

I was glad to see that his late colleague, Mr. Courtney, who signed the report with him, has announced this morning, in your columns, that he has advanced since then in his opinions, and has now come to the conclusion that gold has been getting dearer and dearer every day.

In any case I think my friend Sir John will have some difficulty in convincing unfortunate landowners that the fall in rents has been only nominal, and that, "so far from any real fall, there has been an actual rise of 10 per cent."—I am your obedient servant,

HENRY CHAPLIN.

21, Berkeley-square, Jan. 27.¹

ATHENAEUM CLUB,
Jan. 30, 1893.

To the Editor of the *Times*.

SIR—Mr. Chaplin's letter does not answer the point which I raised. I should not, however, ask you to be so good as to insert another letter from me but for his remark that I shall "have some difficulty in convincing unfortunate landowners that the fall in rents has been only nominal."

Perhaps you will allow me to point out that I said just the reverse. My contention was that, if there has been a rise of 30 % in the value of gold, as he supposes, then the fall in rents is to that extent only nominal; and that if, as he and I both believe, the fall in rents is a real fall, then there can be no such appreciation of gold as he supposes.—I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

JOHN LUBBOCK.²

On March 21 he moved a strongly worded resolution in the House, respecting the hours of workers in shops. At first the papers expressed the view that it was too strong, and much opposition was prophesied.

The forecast, however, was not realised. It was found that the shopkeepers themselves were strongly in favour of the suggestion; the

¹ The *Times* of Jan. 30, 1893.

² *Ibid.* Jan. 31, 1893.

threatened opposition melted away and the resolution was carried unanimously.

It was in the following terms : “ That in the opinion of this House, the excessive and unnecessarily long hours of labour in shops are injurious to the comfort, health, and well-being of all concerned ; and that it is desirable to give to local authorities such powers as may be necessary to enable them to carry out the general wishes of the shopkeeping community with reference to the hours of closing.”

On March 25 of this year Sir John gave an address, under the title of “ Personal and Political Reminiscences,” to the Working Men’s College in Great Ormond Street. His stories greatly amused his audience and those who read the reports of the address at the time, and a few may bear repetition.

“ Of course,” he said, “ candidates must expect much criticism and some condemnation ; still, our newspapers are on the whole very fair, and if occasionally the blame is rather severe, it still oftener happens that one receives much more credit than one deserves. Moreover, it is pleasant to find that one has more good qualities than one had supposed, and one feels that there may be something in the praise—for of course the newspapers on one’s own side are most ably conducted—whereas the condemnation is evidently the result of political prejudice.

“ One of the worst attacks on me, I think, has been in connection with the Early Closing Bill ; one champion of late hours and the liberty to overwork other people, for instance, saying :

“ ‘ I would rather be a toad and live upon the noisome vapours of a dungeon, than let infamous knaves or crafty fiends trample on my precious liberty.’

“ But the most virulent abuse I ever experienced was not in connection with politics at all. It was from a negro of St. Domingo, and the crime I had committed, which scarcely seemed to merit such severe retribution, was that I had stated, on ample authority, that negroes do not show affection by kissing. For this crime (in his eyes) he wrote me a most furious letter, ending with the expression of an ardent desire to drink my heart’s blood.

“ The occupations of my constituents at Maidstone were very various. One of them made a livelihood by keeping Golden Pheasants. They were lovely. Another had an interest in British wines. He boasted that he had forty-seven different kinds. I speak confidently, having tasted them all. I tried to agree with him, but they made no attempt to agree with me, or if they did, it was very unsuccessful.

“ The reasons given by electors for the vote they were about to give were extremely various. One man, a butcher, expressed his regret to me that he had promised to vote for my opponent, not knowing that I was going to stand, for he said, ‘ I have bought a many of your bullocks, and to be sure they always did eat beautiful.’ In a neighbouring constituency an elector promised a friend of mine his support. ‘ Of course,’ he said, ‘ I shall vote for you ; why, I built your father’s vault.’ I only remember one

case in which I was directly asked for money, and the applicant endeavoured to reassure me, and to prove that I might give it without any risk of being convicted of bribery, for he said, 'I am a teetotaller and unmarried.'

"I have said that in the House of Commons one passes many, many tedious hours. There are however, of course, some amusing incidents. I do not allude to what are known as 'scenes in the House.' Personal altercations and recriminations are to my mind painful episodes, and one of the most unsatisfactory features of political life is that some leaders acquire their position greatly through their condescending to the use of unlimited vituperation. I will not, however, enlarge on this; but I may lay myself open to the charge of following the example of an American editor who, referring to an attack made on him by a rival newspaper, said that he would not condescend to reply, but if he did he should say that 'for length, spite, and flabbiness it reminded him of nothing so much as a paralysed alligator.'

"Some of the funniest things I have ever heard in the House have been said by Scotchmen. One honourable Baronet from the south of Scotland describing the £2,000,000 voted to India towards the expense of the Afghan war (and which was afterwards raised to £5,000,000) described it as a 'flea-bite in the ocean'; and the same gentleman advocated an increase of the European troops employed in India, for, he said, 'Depend upon it, Mr. Speaker, the pale face of the British soldier is the back-bone of our Indian Army.'

“Two of the best specimens of Irish drollery I ever heard in the House were said by a Mr. O’Sullivan, who is not now in Parliament. He objected strongly to the imposition of the gun-tax, on the ground that ‘Every man has a divine right to carry a gun.’ The other was in a speech on the relative merits of Scotch and Irish whisky. I need not say that he preferred Irish, for Scotch whisky was, he told us, ‘so hot that it goes down the throat like a torch-light procession.’ I may also refer to Major Sanderson’s wise and witty remark that we might think we were giving a subordinate Parliament to Ireland, but it would certainly prove itself insubordinate.

“Occasionally, also, there are amusing scenes in the House. Late one night Major Beresford, then member for Southwark, was attacking some proposal, when he said, ‘I cannot find a word,’ and I presume he would have added ‘strong enough to condemn,’ but at that unlucky moment he dropped his notes, they got out of order, and after standing for some moments looking for his place and repeating, ‘I cannot find a word,’ he gave it up in despair.

“On another occasion a member was making a speech on Foreign Policy late at night, and, to judge from the pile of blue-books he had collected, had a great deal to say. I was thinking whether I might not go home; when I observed a member looking intently at the ceiling. I glanced up and saw that one of the pendants which happened to be just over his head was vibrating backwards and forwards. I pointed it out to my neighbours, and by degrees every one was looking up, and

thinking less, I fear, of the argument than whether the pendant would come down on his head. After a while the speaker noticed that he was listened to with unusual quiet, and, glancing round, saw that every one was looking up at the ceiling. He naturally paused and looked up too, and when he saw the pendant rocking over his head he gave a tremendous jump, tumbled over his pile of blue-books, while the Speaker adroitly seizing his opportunity called on the next man.

“ But I think the most amusing scene I ever witnessed in the House was one evening in 1879 when a young Irish member got up very late, about half-past two in the morning, to speak on a bill about Metropolitan racecourses. I was about six seats from him, and to my surprise did not hear a word. Nor in fact did any one else, and they soon began telling him to speak up. He only smiled, however, and went on with a good deal of action, but without saying anything audibly. Gradually every one, even the Speaker, was in fits of laughter. But he persevered gallantly. Moreover, his action was good, and his face expressive. Sometimes he evidently was attacking the Conservatives, who cheered derisively, while we supported him; sometimes he appealed, all in dumb show, to the better feelings of the opposite side and we all cheered, and eventually, after being on his legs about ten minutes, he sat down amidst general applause, having been listened to most attentively, though no one heard a word. Members were a good deal puzzled at such a speech, but my belief is that he was very nervous, and spoke to himself. Mr. Darwin tells

a story in one of his books of a man who was about to emigrate. His friends gave him a dinner, and of course he prepared a speech, which he read over and over again to himself. When he eventually got up to deliver it, being very nervous, he forgot to speak out, and merely repeated it to himself as he had done before ; his friends were naturally a good deal surprised, but they fell into the joke as we did, applauding him when he seemed to expect it, and especially at the end ; so that he felt rather pleased with himself, and told a friend afterwards that he had been very nervous, but got through it better than he expected.

“ One of the penalties of a seat in Parliament is the amount of correspondence which it entails.

“ Scarcely a post, certainly not a day, passes without an application for money. Many of these letters are very sad, and the more so because it is impossible to help all who apply ; and indeed it would do more harm than good to help any without inquiry. The writers, at least where the cases are genuine, have evidently no idea how numerous, how innumerable I may say, such applications are. The other day I received one which began, ‘ Sir, you will no doubt be surprised at receiving an application for money from a total stranger.’ On the contrary, ninety-nine out of a hundred are from total strangers.

“ Some, on the other hand, are intended to impart information. Here is one :

“ ‘ DEAR SIR—The first thing Englishmen want are better wives. Ours are becoming the worst in the world. They promise everything before you

marry them, and after that will do only what they please,' etc.

"A secretary is almost indispensable, and applications for secretaryships are very numerous. The qualifications claimed are naturally very high. In one of the last I received the writer assured me that if I engaged him he would 'give me a great deal of good advice.'

"The questions asked are innumerable, and not only range over the whole field of human knowledge, but far beyond. Such questions as the mode in which an earwig folds its wings probably came to me rather as President of the Entomological Society than as a Member of Parliament, and so perhaps also an anxious inquiry as to what geological epoch does the Blue London Clay belong. Many are for advice on the conduct of life, as for instance :

" 'What advice would you give to a young man leaving home to fight his way in the world ?'

"One rather long letter described how the writer had caught a newt and put it in an aquarium, from which it disappeared, and he wrote to inquire what had become of it.

"Another, referring to one of my lectures in this room, gave his reasons at some length for thinking that the human brain is a miniature representation of the Heavenly bodies,—a sort of Orrery in fact.

"The headmaster of a Board School writes in support of spontaneous generation, because on one occasion, having to raise a board in the flooring, he found under it a number of fleas.

"Again, I suppose all County Councillors re-

ceive innumerable suggestions—especially for the abolition of fogs. One I had recently was to warm the Thames by steam-jets. In fact, many of them have a sort of comical ingenuity very suggestive of *Alice in Wonderland*.

“Many correspondents send letters of reproof and remonstrance, rather in sorrow than in anger ; and sometimes under an entire misapprehension. For instance, in my book on *Ants, Bees, and Wasps* I differ from the well-known German naturalist Christ as to the roadways of Ants. On this I received a letter from a worthy Scotchman expressing his surprise and regret that I should venture to differ from the blessed Founder of our religion, but saying that he had looked in vain through the New Testament for any description of ant roads, and asking me for chapter and verse. Of course I explained to him that my reference was to the German Professor.

“Other correspondents are more or less dictatorial. ‘Sir, I should be glad if you would not only bring in a Bill, but pass it, to lessen the hours of Shop Assistants.’

“Every General Election brings a number of suggestions, some I fear with very little regard to the Corrupt Practices Bill. One enterprising firm of Fireworks manufacturers wrote to suggest that a grand display of fireworks would greatly delight my constituents.

“Sometimes the tables are turned, and the result is to give one’s correspondent a good deal of trouble. On one occasion a gentleman in Lincolnshire wrote to say that all the beans in that country were growing that year with the seeds

the wrong way up in the pods. That was very curious, and I asked him for some specimens, but heard nothing more for some months, when he wrote again to say that the beans had given him an immense amount of trouble. He had heard the story from a friend, and when he went to him and asked for some of the curious beans he was referred to some one else, and so on. In fact, he had been riding about all over the country from one person to another for weeks and at last came to the conclusion that it was all a mistake ! At any rate he never got one of the beans.

“That, however, had no direct reference to Parliament. I will therefore quote another which I received last year from the agent of a Scotch Life Insurance Office :

DEAR SIR—

General Election, 1892

In spite of the fact that at such a period you will be inundated with correspondence,—some of benefit to yourself but the greater part worthless,—I feel bound, not only as a matter of business, but because I firmly believe it is the right thing to do, to urge upon you the necessity of an increase in your life assurance.

Your expenses, at such a period, must be heavy, and the only way in which you can recreate the capital you expend, protect the risk of your death, and provide ready money in case of such an event happening, so leaving your estate unencumbered and giving your executors breathing time, is by a Life Policy.

“Occasionally very amusing letters come from most unexpected sources. For instance, one winter a couple of dormice were sent to one of my daughters by post. They were seized, and she received the following letter :

I have to inform you that a packet addressed to you

containing a live Dormouse is detained at this office, it being contrary to Law to forward through the Post Office anything likely to injure the contents of the mail bags, or to do harm to any officer of the Department.

“ We wrote to the G.P.O. that even if Dormice could injure the officers of the Department in summer they were incapable of doing so in winter because they were dormant, upon which assurance they forwarded the parcel.” This simple way of relating his stories was that which he had always found—and his experience was large—to be most effective with a popular audience, especially of the working class.

The following correspondence refers to the collection of Income Tax after the Budget speech, but before the necessary Parliamentary authority had been given. He admitted the convenience of the practice, but thought that the Bill should be taken as soon as possible, and put down a question on the subject which, however, the Chancellor of the Exchequer (Sir W. Harcourt) asked him to postpone. Sir John agreed to the postponement, but under gentle protest :

HOUSE OF COMMONS,
14 April /93.

MY DEAR HARCOURT—I postponed the second part of my question yesterday, as you wished. I had supposed that the Resolution was sufficient to legalise the collection of the Income Tax, but as it appears that that is not the case, may I understand that after the second reading of the Home Rule Bill is disposed of, preference will be given to the Customs and Inland Revenue Bill ?

The unauthorised collection of taxes should certainly not last longer than is unavoidably necessary.—I am, yours sincerely,

JOHN LUBBOCK.

Sir W. Harcourt replied :

TREASURY CHAMBERS, WHITEHALL, S.W.,
April 15th, 1893.

Confidential.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—I entirely concur with you in your objection to unauthorised collection of Taxes. It is certainly a very unconstitutional anomaly that you should collect a tax which has expired, and does not exist, and which may never exist, and if it does may be imposed at a rate either higher or lower than that on which the collection is made.

It is worth your while to look at the sort of apology Erskine May makes for this, pp. 640-41 of the Ninth Edition, but it is in reality no legal answer.

It has been adopted and acquiesced in from convenience as much of the Bankers I fancy as of the Exchequer.

The Exchequer is always sure of its money because the Statute authorises the levy as and from the 6th of April, but where the Tax remains unaltered it seems convenient for the Bankers to make their deductions as usual without having to go back on their accounts.

For the Exchequer of course it is also an advantage to have money coming in to meet current expenses. I was very much obliged to you for postponing your question, because it might set cantankerous people agog, and disturb and perhaps detract from the collection of the Revenue.

I should be very glad to get the Customs and Inland Revenue Bill through as soon as I can, but as you know that is an uncertain matter. It has often passed in the months of June, July, and even August, but having regard to the doubtful legality of the whole business I think it might be well always to put into the Bill an indemnity clause, something like that in the Inland Revenue Act of 1880, 43 and 44 Vic. cap. 20, clause 51, so as to cover the responsibility of all parties concerned.

I think it quite plain that whether in the case of Customs and Excise Duties or of Income Tax a resolution is of no legal force, which only arises on the passing of the Act.

Some people think that the collection is in fact authorised by clause 30 of the Inland Revenue Act 1890, but I am not altogether convinced of that.—Yours sincerely,

W. V. HARCOURT.

Sir John never sympathised with the exclusion of women from scientific societies, and he gladly attended, and spoke in favour of their admission to the Geographical Society, as suggested in the following letter from Sir M. E. Grant Duff, its then President :

YORK HOUSE, TWICKENHAM, MIDDLESEX,
April 17/93.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—It will give me great pleasure to breakfast with you at 2, St. James Square on the 26th.

One of those idiotic squabbles which now and then disturb learned Societies has broken out in the Geographical. The subject, or rather the ostensible subject, is the admission of women to be Fellows, in the ordinary way. The malcontents, who have their centre in the United Service Club, say that women should only be allowed as inferior or "Honorary Fellows"—without full rights and not contributing to our Funds. The Council say that is all nonsense—they wish to be admitted on the ordinary terms and certainly should be.

The real cause of the row is that we have only one Naval man on the Council, Wharton, the Hydrographer—who is, however, well worth two ordinary Admirals.

Aberdeen will come and talk sense. I hope you will come and help him. With the two, all will go well.

It is the first trouble I have had in four years; but nonsense of this kind is infectious, and if the Society takes to squabbling, I should find pleasanter occupation than looking after it.

We need, however, nothing save that the Society stands by its Council, which with your help it most certainly will do.—Believe me, sincerely yours,

M. E. GRANT DUFF.

The hour is $\frac{1}{2}$ p. 4 on Monday the 24th, and the place the University of London Theatre.

As a matter of fact, however, it was not till many years later that women Fellows were admitted.

On the 3rd May there was a great meeting at the Guildhall, presided over by the Lord Mayor,

to pass a resolution protesting against Home Rule. Sir John seconded the resolution in the following words :

We, in the City of London, stand shoulder to shoulder with the gallant men of Ulster. London is not only the greatest commercial but the greatest manufacturing city in the world, and the merchants, manufacturers, and bankers of London concur with those of Liverpool and Manchester and Birmingham, of Glasgow, of Belfast, aye, and of Dublin also, in condemning and denouncing this Bill. Our opponents sometimes call themselves a party of progress. They are nothing of the kind. They are not progressives; they are not even stationary. They wish us to go back a thousand years. It is not a Bill for the better government of Ireland, and it attempts to press on England against her will a Constitution which we detest and to which we will not submit. England has sent a majority of sixty-six members to oppose Home Rule, and if the Principles of the Bill had not been concealed from the country the majority would have been larger still. Even now it is only passed by the undue number of votes given to the South and West of Ireland. London has a larger population than Ireland, London contributes more to the Imperial revenue, and yet while London has only 62 members, Ireland has 104. If Ireland had no more than we have, where would Mr. Gladstone's majority be? Liberal Unionists are sometimes called traitors and deserters. There may be treason somewhere, but it is not among the Unionists. We have not deserted our principles or betrayed our country.

No doubt we are face to face with a great national crisis, but we are confident in the wisdom and justice of our cause. We doubt not that England will be true to herself, and though we must strain every nerve, the victory will be ours, and we shall feel one and all with pride that we have done what we can to prevent what Mr. Gladstone once called "the dismemberment of the Empire."

My Lord Mayor, I will conclude in the noble words of Milton, "Oh, Thou, who of thy free grace didst build up this Britannic Empire to a glorious and enviable height,

with all her daughter islands about her, stay us in this felicity": and grant I will add, that we may hand down to our children, whole and unimpaired, the glorious inheritance bequeathed to us by our fathers.

In April of this year they had moved from Piccadilly into 2 St. James's Square, which, as Sir John notes, they liked very much, finding the comparative quiet a great relief.

On May 16 his son Eric was born.

On June 16 he seconded Mr. Cremer's motion for Arbitration, as he had the previous one moved by Mr. Candlish. Gladstone made a charming speech, very sympathetic, but suggesting a slight change of words, which they accepted, and the resolution was carried unanimously. The value of such expressions of opinion has been sufficiently attested by the steady increase in armaments, and by the slight progress of arbitration in the subsequent years.

On July 17 he opened the new laboratories at Guy's Hospital, and afterwards was presented, on behalf of the London Chamber of Commerce, with an address, recording a vote of thanks for his services, in a silver case.

Since the end of the preceding month, when he had struck his knee against the corner of a table, he had been continuously in pain, and was able to do his work only with great difficulty and suffering. It was a tempestuous time in the House. On July 27 he notes: "Went down to vote on the closed clauses and there was a very tumultuous scene, T. P. O'Connor calling Chamberlain 'Judas'—a real free fight, the Home Rulers and some few Gladstonians behaving disgracefully."

Towards the end of August he paired for the remainder of the Session and went to Switzerland and later to Cornwall. His health was much improved by the change and rest, and soon after his return home he went to Nottingham, addressing on October 17 a Congress on Early Closing at which there were present delegates from more than thirty associations. They went through his Bill, clause by clause. In the early part of December he suffered a severe blow in the death of his old and valued friend Professor Tyndall. It had been again, on the whole, a very trying year for him.

CHAPTER XXVII

AT HOME AND ABROAD (1894)

(AGE 60)

ON January 24 he was at Liverpool for an Early Closing meeting, staying with the Lord Mayor. The meeting was held in the St. George's Hall which was crowded, and the audience was enthusiastic. The resolution in favour was passed unanimously. Next day the Lord Mayor made him appear on the balcony over the "Flags." He was reluctant, but the Lord Mayor said that the Queen and the Duke of Wellington had done so. This did not wholly convince him, but he did not like to refuse, and received quite an ovation.

In the spring he had a great deal of trouble with Greece about the debt. M. Tricoupi, in his opinion and that of the Council of Foreign Bondholders, had not behaved quite fairly towards them. There were frequent meetings in the City to be attended, and it was mainly on this business that he went, in February of this year, with Mr. Everard Hambro, to Paris, and had lengthy interviews with many of the chief financiers in that capital.

It may be of interest to the reader to see a specimen of the kind of diary which Sir John was in the habit of keeping ; and the notes of this trip to Paris are so amusing, as well as typical, that the page which records it may be quoted virtually at full length.

Friday, Feb. 2. To Paris with Alice and the Hambros, partly to give Alice a little change and partly to meet the French and German commissioners on the Greek Bankruptcy. A wet and cold passage. To Hotel Meurice.

Sat. 3. Had our meeting at 2.30 at the Comp^t Nationale. Decided to have a joint protest, but did not get very far. Dined at the Café Voisin and then to see Sarah Bernhardt in *Izeyl*. Did not care for it. The story is moral enough, but her acting in the love scenes almost too realistic.

Sunday 4. To Notre Dame in the morning. Then to the S^{te} Chapelle. In the afternoon called at the Embassy and on Jules Simon. He looked aged and his eyes have failed. He says that the French are not increasing their Navy but that it has been much starved, and that they are only making it reasonably efficient. He declares that there is no real desire for war. In the afternoon, called on the Dufferins.

Monday 5. Most of the day at the Comp^t Nat. d'Escompte on the Greek business. In the evening to the Comedie Française to see the *Monde ou l'on s'ennuie*. Very amusing.

Thursday 6. Paid some calls. Had a long talk with Dufferin. Went to the Jardin des Plantes, but found everything shut up, being Mardi Gras. Great crowds on the Boulevards. In the evening to *M^{me} Sans Gêne* at the Vaudeville—very good.

Wed. 7. In the morning to the Louvre. In the afternoon some calls. Had a long talk with B. de St. Hilaire. As usual, very interesting, but very desponding—"France very corrupt politically, literature very immoral, bankruptcy inevitable, the passions so roused that war is certain. France *may* win, but if not will be wiped out. The ways of Providence inevitable, and perhaps all Europe to be dominated by Russia. He

spoke of England with great admiration—our conduct in India unique in history, quite marvellous. France ought to ally herself with us. Thought, like Simon, that it was useless to attempt to arrive at any understanding about armaments.”

Thursday, March 1. Heard from Macmillans that they must print a sixth edition of the *Beauties of Nature*. Called at the Comp^t Nat. d’Escompte and had a talk with M. De Normandie and M. Vlasto on the Greek business. Went to see the Consul D’État with Dr. R. Worms and lunched with him. Then to the Chamber—a Workmen’s question—rather violent speeches. Went in the evening to the Theatre Français.

The above may serve as a type of the pithy, vivid entries of which his diary is composed ; and the pessimistic utterances, happily not destined for speedy fulfilment, of some of the distinguished Frenchmen mentioned, have their own interest.

Immediately on returning home he was immersed in parliamentary and other work, speaking frequently in the House, attending meetings of finance committees and so on. It is also to be seen from the accounts of the Paris visit that he worked nearly as hard at social functions. In London he and Lady Lubbock were constantly dining out or entertaining at their own house, and to the more usual dinner-party he added that form of hospitality which, as has been noticed before, some of the guests found it not quite so easy to enjoy as they should—his breakfast-parties. It was a full life in every sense of the phrase.

On March 16 he was invited to move the adoption of a valedictory address presented to Mr. Gladstone, on his retirement from public life, by

the City of London Liberal Association; and agreed to do so, though with some doubt, saying that "he received with pleasure the suggestion that he should move the adoption of an address to Mr. Gladstone, whom he had followed long, and with feelings of warm personal admiration. At the same time he had some little hesitation, because he thought there might be a feeling that the motion should be proposed as well as seconded by those who had followed Mr. Gladstone on the Home Rule question. If that feeling were entertained by any present he would only say that he was acting in response to an invitation by the Chairman and Committee, and he would merely add on that point that, while firmly adhering to the views which they had hitherto held and still hold, they joined cordially in the proposal to present such an address. There might be a word here and there which some might think did not go far enough or went too far, but in the spirit they all cordially united. They deeply regretted the cause which had necessitated Mr. Gladstone's retirement from office. He had been closely identified with all the great reforms of the last half-century. In the adoption of Free Trade, in the removal of civil and religious disabilities, in the development of education, in the simplification of the financial system, in the wise efforts they had made in the reduction of the National Debt, and in many other great reforms, he had borne a prominent, he might say the prominent part. His biography for the last fifty years was the history of our country. They were occasionally told that there was something inherently dis-

honest and ignoble in political life. He would point those who thought so, to Mr. Gladstone's career—his noble and stately speeches, full of righteous vehemence against everything which seemed to him wrong or unjust, and yet without bitterness—courteous, gentle, and even generous towards his opponents personally.

“One of the greatest dangers of civilisation, one of the greatest blots on human nature, was the jealousy and ill-feeling between different nations, and one of the noblest services which Mr. Gladstone had rendered to his countrymen, and he might say to the civilised world, had been by promoting the settlement of international differences by the rational and Christian method of arbitration, rather than by the cruel and barbarous chance of war. He was glad that the address referred also to Mrs. Gladstone. She had devotedly helped her husband in all his labours; and he hoped that they might both long live to enjoy the repose they had so well earned, and to enrich our literature from the stores of wisdom and experience which Mr. Gladstone had accumulated during his long and remarkable career.”¹

Mr. Gladstone sent the following personal note in reply to the address, on its presentation :

BRIGHTON, *March 24th, /94.*

DEAR SIR JOHN LUBBOCK—I have just been putting on paper in a letter to the Secretary my thanks for the Address from the City of London Liberal Association.

I cannot feel that my duty is fully accomplished without saying how sensible I am of the kindness shown me by the mover and seconder.

And to you in particular my acknowledgments are

¹ *Daily News*, March 16, 1894.

due as one of those who, so far as my knowledge extends, has always earnestly striven to confine within just and narrow limits the operation of the too well-known and lamentable schism in what once was, and I would fain hope may, whether within my brief time or not, again be our party.—Believe me, sincerely yours,

W. E. GLADSTONE.

On April 23 he took an active part in the Budget discussion, especially with reference to the farmers' Income Tax. It is curious that ever since the imposition of the Tax, English farmers had been made to pay $\frac{1}{4}$ d. more than Scotch or Irish. He had called attention to this more than once, and now spoke about it on the second reading of the Bill, and said that he should move a Committee to reduce the English rate. The Chancellor of the Exchequer (Sir W. Harcourt) was very contemptuous, and said that every one else knew the reason, which was quite sufficient, namely, that in England the Landlord did the repairs.

“He apologised to his right hon. friend for informing him that two and two made four. As the Irish and Scotch tenants had the burden of the repairs they were called upon to pay less than the English agriculturist.

“Since the days when George III. wondered how the apple got into the dumpling he had never heard such a simple question as that put by his right hon. friend. Everybody knew that the principle to which the right hon. gentleman objected had been acted upon time after time by Liberal and Conservative Governments, and everybody knew that hon. gentlemen opposite had admitted the justice of the distinction and never

proposed the alteration which was now brought forward by the right hon. gentleman.”¹

In reply Sir John asserted that this, if a reason at all, would point the other way, and said that he should bring the question up in Committee. When it did come up in Committee Sir William Harcourt found that the country members on his own side were not with him, and gave way, so that the amendment was carried.

Time, which habituates eels to physical and humanity to financial skinning, has led us to regard almost any form and degree of taxation with the equanimity with which we face the inevitable; but at that date nerves were more sensitive. Sir John received many encomiums for his opposition:

“You have taken, and, I hope, will continue to take, an active part in resisting Harcourt’s iniquitous scheme of graduated death duties . . .” writes one.

“Allow me to congratulate you,” says another, “on the announcement of the Chancellor of the Exchequer that he withdraws the 8th clause of his Budget bill. The Mercantile community owe you their thanks for the active part you have taken in the matter, and not less should the Government thank you for saving them from a terrible blunder.”

Finally, he made an attack on the general provisions of the Budget Bill in an article in the *New Review*.

In August he was at Oxford for the British Association meeting. During Lord Salisbury’s

¹ *Times*, April 24, 1894.

(the President) Address he was sitting, in the Sheldonian, next to Huxley, who was to second the vote of thanks. Lord Salisbury discussed the Darwinian theory in a way with which they neither of them agreed. "Ah, my dear Lubbock," said Huxley, "how I wish we were going to speak in Section D" (where the Address could have been discussed) "instead of here!"

Sir John's comment in his diary on Lord Salisbury's speech is that "Salisbury's address was very clever and in some parts quite witty, but he does not seem to me to have grasped Natural Selection. The scene in the Sheldonian was very striking."

On the 17th they started for Switzerland, Sir John, Lady Lubbock, Mr. Douglas Fox Pitt, and the children. He attended the Geological Congress at Zürich, and went a most interesting tour under the guidance of Professors Renevier and Gollier.

On the 20th he notes, "Have taken to work on my Swiss book in earnest."

In course of this expedition he made a find which interested him enormously. It is first noted in his diary of Friday, September 7. "Heavy rain and snow. Beautiful glimpses but no distant view. To Murren. In the reputed Triassic, in which no fossils had been discovered, I found a piece with two Nummulites. Renevier is delighted. The authorities all agree that they are Nummulites. Gollier admits that they are very like, but justly says that they must be examined microscopically. If they are, he says he shall give up geology and Lungeon says there

is no more any Swiss geology ! Anyhow it will a good deal alter the map. No fossils had previously been found in these rocks. I cannot doubt that they are Nummulites, and in that case we must either bring the rocks up from Triassic to Eocene or else carry Nummulites down from Eocene to Triassic. Anyhow it is so interesting that we are going to give up to-morrow's plan and go back to Murren."

Accordingly, on Saturday he writes : " Beautiful day. Some of us went back to Murren where we had a superb view and found lots of Nummulites in the place I lit on yesterday. There can be no doubt about it."

Three weeks later they arrived, on their homeward way, at Paris, where on the Monday he attended " two meetings of the Greek Committee, one at 10.30 and one at 5. Came to satisfactory agreement." Sir John was first President of the new International Sociological Institute, of which the first meeting was held the same day, in Paris. It was by way of a little interlude between the two financial meetings that he presided, and gave his inaugural address in French, at this first meeting of the Institute. He had a crowded audience. The address was very well received, both by the hearers and in the Press.

The conclusion of the meeting, which continued over several days after the Lubbock party had left Paris, was no less successful than its commencement, as Sir John is informed in the following letter from Dr. R. Worms.

PARIS, RUE QUINCAMPAIX 35,
Vendredi, 5 octobre, /94.

CHER ET HONORÉ PRÉSIDENT—Notre congrès s'est terminé hier, aussi heureusement qu'il avait commencé. Et je ne veux pas qu'il s'achève, sans que vous ayez adressé à nouveau l'expression de la gratitude de tous les Congressistes pour votre présence parmi nous, le discours que vous avez prononcé, et la direction que vous avez donnée à nos débats. La presse française, aussi bien que la presse anglaise et étrangère, vous a rendu pleinement hommage. Ce matin même, le plus répandu de tous nos journaux quotidiens, le *Petit Journal* reproduisait votre photographie (que je lui avais communiquée) en l'accompagnant d'un article (que je vous envoie). Plusieurs autres périodiques ont parlé de votre discours en fort bons termes : je les réunirai et vous les adresserai très prochainement. Enfin, la Société d'Économie Politique de Paris vous avait invité à son dîner de ce soir ; son président, M. Frédéric Passy, me charge de vous exprimer tous ses regrets de ce que votre départ prive la Société de votre présence.

Plusieurs membres de notre Congrès avaient exprimé le vœu d'être présentés à Monsieur le Président de la République. Je m'en suis entretenu avec son cabinet, et ai obtenu que M. Casimir-Périer reçût en audience les membres du Congrès, lundi prochain ou vendredi prochain (à leur choix) vers onze heures. Je ne sais s'il vous serait agréable et possible de prendre part à cette visite. En tout cas, nous serions charmés de vous voir à notre tête pour cette cérémonie. Aussi vous serais-je très obligé de me faire savoir par un télégramme si vous pouvez être à Paris soit lundi matin, soit mercredi matin pour cette visite à l'Élysée. Mon adresse télégraphique serait alors : " Worms, Ministère Commerce, Paris." Bien entendu ne vous imposez pas la fatigue de traverser la Manche si cette présentation ne vous paraît pas offrir d'intérêt. Mais quelque décision que vous preniez, veuillez avoir la bonté de m'en avertir immédiatement.

Je vous prie, mon cher Président, de présenter à Madame Lubbock l'expression de tout mon respect, et d'agréer vous-même l'assurance de ma vive gratitude et de mon plus cordial dévouement. RÉNÉ WORMS.

The Editor of *Great Thoughts* asked him to send a forecast of what would probably happen during the twentieth century, and forwarded him Dr. Parker's reply to the same question, the general tenor of which may be gathered from Sir John's answer. While drawing a lurid picture of present iniquities, Dr. Parker felt equally confident that a hundred years hence we should all be sober, honest, religious, pure—in fact, much the reverse of what we are now.

To the Editor of *Great Thoughts*.

DEAR SIR—I much admire Dr. Parker's prophetic insight into futurity, which, however, I do not share. As a man of business I have spent much time and thought in endeavouring to look a few weeks or months ahead and though with quite as much success as I could reasonably expect, not without surprises.

Dr. Parker's remarks, however, suggest to me some doubts, though I hardly venture to mention them.

If, after many thousands of years, we are in a plight so terrible—our Professions tainted, our Science and Religion in deadly enmity, our Creed stunted, our Public Companies swindles (though I observe with satisfaction that he excepts private firms), our Women despised, our Literature dominated by "miserable knavery," and our Clergy incompetent—what reasonable grounds are there for hopes that a few short years more will make so great a change?

But it seems to me that some, at any rate, of his data are wrong. I will only refer to a few. Science has never been hostile to Religion. Scientific men, no doubt, have been persecuted for discoveries, the truth of which is now generally recognised. But Theologians have also been constantly in conflict among themselves, and have too often mistaken Anathemas for Arguments.

Dr. Parker is also too sweeping in his condemnation of Commercial Companies. The business morality of the Nineteenth Century must be judged by our great Insurance Offices, Banks, Railway Companies, etc., etc., and the estimation in which they are held is shown

by the remarkable fact that they can borrow on more favourable terms than most Kingdoms or Republics. The relation of the *Liberator* to our Commercial Institutions was that of the scum on the waters of the great ocean. Moreover, the *Liberator* was not managed by men of business.

Again he is mistaken in saying that the land is a "monopoly of men who never paid for it." What is divided among thousands is not a monopoly; the land still held by original settlers or direct grant from the Crown, is but a fraction of the whole, and the greater part has been bought and sold over and over again.

Differing, then, so much from Dr. Parker as to the present, I cannot but feel some doubt as to his prophecies with reference to the coming century. It is difficult enough to see what will happen in the immediate future, and, I think, impossible to forecast a hundred years.—I am, yours truly,

JOHN LUBBOCK.¹

The *Use of Life* came out this year, and Sir John remarks that the reviews in the London Papers "though friendly, were condescending, and even somewhat contemptuous. Distinguished literary men knew the quotations and the arguments were for the most part familiar to them. But the book was not intended for scholars, or experienced men of the world. It was meant for young people."

The Provincial, Colonial, and Foreign Reviews were far more complimentary, in part perhaps because, before they appeared, the large sale of the book had already shown that it was appreciated by those for whom it was intended. In eight years it had sold to the extent of over 100,000 English copies, in addition to more than 16 editions elsewhere, including such languages as Arabic, Hindoo, Marathi (2 Editions), Gujerati

¹ *Great Thoughts*, March 9, 1895.

and Japanese (3 Editions). It was made a textbook in more than one of the Indian Universities. Whatever may be the view of men of learning, it is impossible to deny an importance to a book which is read by such large numbers and such different sections of the human race as these few statistics indicate.

The reviews would fill a volume, and are in almost all the written languages of the earth.

As a quoter of choice fragments of wisdom and knowledge, Sir J. Lubbock is without an equal.

The felicity with which the quotations are chosen, the taste for true wisdom which they show, and the apposite way in which they are put together to make up a full discourse upon the subject in hand, amount to little less than a genius for philosophical speculation.

Quand viendra-t-il en France un moraliste qui comprenne notre âme comme Sir John Lubbock a compris celle de sa patrie ? ¹

Apophthegms are apt to stick in the throat instead of the mind. Sir John Lubbock's great merit is that he is able to render a good many dry morsels of knowledge easy of digestion, and thus convert them into actual food for the mind.

We should hesitate to say that a man could find a complete philosophy of life in this little book, but one can certainly find in it a great deal of philosophy, of wholesome observation, good taste, good temper and cheerful inspiration.

If we could put a copy of this book by Sir John Lubbock in the hands of every young man of our acquaintance, we should feel that we had done a work to be proud of.

We may say at once that this new book of Sir John's is one of the most interesting, most helpful, healthiest books we have read for some time past.

These are a few notes struck here and there

¹ *Figaro*, 25.10.94.

from the chorus of praise, which may give a general idea of the tune.

But in spite of his remark, noted above, that the literary world was a little contemptuous of the book, he had some pleasant appreciation from high sources. Mr. Francis Galton writes that he read the chapter on "Tact, being sorely conscious of my own deficiency, three times over. So your sunny wisdom has not been wasted on at least one reader." Lord Salisbury says, "your interesting book." Lord Dufferin speaks of it as "that nice bright book, full of wisdom conveyed in so genial a form." Cardinal Vaughan says, "your interesting volume, full of thought and suggestion and a storehouse of valuable quotations."

Professor Huxley's letter of acknowledgment is sufficiently amusing and characteristic to be worth quotation at its own brief length.

HODESLEA, STAVELEY ROAD,
EASTBOURNE, Oct. 11, 1894.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—Many thanks for your new volume which has just reached me.

I am very sorry that my jesting forecast to Lady Lubbock has been verified—at present I am creeping about as well as a sharp attack of lumbago will let me, but for the most part horizontal—I wish there was a herd of swine for that devil to go into—only to be sure they would not be able to rush violently anywhere or do anything but grunt—at least that is my experience.—
Ever yours very truly, T. H. HUXLEY.

Baron Tauchnitz at once requested permission to print the book in his series.

The following letter, from a native of India with whom he had previously corresponded, has a special interest :

TRAVANCORE, SOUTH INDIA,
26 May /85.

ESTEEMED SIR—I have just finished reading your latest book—*The Use of Life*, and I write to express my great admiration of its style and contents.

It is an encyclopaedia of wise and good thoughts. It is interesting and instructive from beginning to end.

Yes, “the best books are the cheapest” (p. 127). Quite true. And the books which you have written—though not included in your 100 Books, are surely among the best books of the English language. I have derived from them all the pleasure and profit so well described by you in the chapters on “Libraries” and “Reading.”

As an Indian, I must say that we are grateful to you for your sympathetic thoughts about India. The British Government in India is not only respected—but deeply loved—so I beg to assure you that your apprehension “that we are loved in India cannot perhaps be maintained” (p. 151) is “unfounded.”

The English rule in India is the noblest, the wisest and the best that India has ever seen. In this view all are agreed—both Princes and Peasants, the educated and the ignorant. The ancient Governments of India never came up to the ideal of the British Government. I am touched profoundly by some of the phrases you have so generously employed in the Chapter on “Patriotism,” as for instance, where you write—“our honest effort and desire has been to govern India for the benefit of the people of India. We may have made mistakes there as we have made mistakes at home.” Quite true. It appears to me that the expenditure of administering and protecting India, and the heavy taxes are two of the big items of Indian Rule which have not received sufficient attention of the Statesmen at home. These are capable of improvement; so we educated natives honestly think with regard to the proportion of taxes, though perhaps the British Indian Government does not levy more than the Native Rajahs of old. There is much difference in the actual collection of the ryots’ dues.

The British Government does it with a scientific precision and punctuality unknown in former days.

With the old Rajahs there was less exactitude, and more consideration shown for a variety of grounds—so

the ryot somehow managed to escape the full measure of tax. All this is about the Land tax. This would be I think a good reason for lowering the Government's proportion of the produce of the soil.

In the administration of Native States we combine the enlightenment and justice of British Rule with the spirit of conciliation and consideration to rank and position which a Native Government can so easily understand and which our population so well appreciate. If the spirit of charity and generosity which pervades your book guides our English Statesmen in the management of Indian affairs, that is all that we want.

I thank you for your kind letter of the 14th December last.

I have sometimes been asked by other authors, possibly animated by a little gentle jealousy, "How did Sir John Lubbock manage to get his books translated into so many languages?" The answer is a very simple one: "By writing books that were sure of a popularity in all languages." I have before me, regarding this particular little book, the *Use of Life*, applications, certainly unsought by Sir John, for permission to translate into Spanish, Russian, French, Gujarati, Urdu, Marathi,—“I am quite sure,” says the last applicant, “our Marathi population will feel indebted to you if you grant my request”; as a matter of fact there were several candidates for the permission of translation into this dialect,—Egyptian and so on; and the similar applications for the right of translation of some of his other books, such as the *Pleasures of Life*, have been noticed already.

The recipe, therefore, for attaining this wide translation is easy, for writers of books—they have but to write such as shall be universally popular.

The following letters from Lord Milner refer to the London Society for the Extension of University Teaching. Sir John accepted the Presidency and retained the position until, in 1902, the Society was merged in the University of London. The letters are worthy of quotation for their lucid exposition of the purposes of the Society.

47, DUKE STREET, ST. JAMES'S, S.W.,
29.11.94.

DEAR SIR JOHN LUBBOCK—I am addressing you at the request of the Council of the London Society for the Extension of University Teaching. Mr. Goschen, who has done many years of invaluable service for the Society, and has seen it grow from quite small beginnings into a really important educational movement, is retiring from the Presidency, which he has held since 1877. This decision, which is due entirely to private reasons, and which in view of the great amount of work which Mr. Goschen has done for the Society, the Council feel that they ought not to seek to alter, nevertheless leaves them in a somewhat difficult position, as it is no small matter to find a successor of equal public eminence.

The Council would be unanimous in welcoming you as their President, if you felt able to undertake that position. They have hesitated to approach you, in view of the importance and multiplicity of the public enterprises with which your name is already associated. But they believe that, if they could secure the immense advantage of having you as the head of the Society, arrangements might be made to relieve you of the burden of all the details of the work. The Council has several hard-working members of great practical capacity, like Canon Burnett, Canon Browne, Mr. Brooke Lambert, Mr. Mocatta and others, and there would be no difficulty in appointing an Acting Chairman to preside at the ordinary Council Meetings, leaving only the important public meetings and the decision of important questions of policy to make any demands upon the time and energies of the President.

The Council hope that, even if you do not see your

way to accepting this offer, you will at least not reject it absolutely without giving me and the very able and active Secretary of the Society, Dr. Roberts, an opportunity of putting the matter before you in a personal interview. Even if you were finally unwilling to take up the position of President or to associate yourself in any way with the Society, there are certain matters of importance, in connection with the development of higher education in London, with regard to which we should be grateful to have, in confidence, the benefit of your advice. The Council think that they may venture to appeal to you to this extent, not only as Member for the University of London, but on account of your personal position as a scientific and educational authority of the greatest eminence.

If you were willing to see me and Dr. Roberts, we would call upon you at any time and place most convenient to you, except on Wednesday next, the 5th, and would not detain you more than twenty minutes or so.—Believe me, yours very truly,

ALFRED MILNER.

The Rt. Hon. Sir John Lubbock.

47, DUKE STREET, ST. JAMES'S, S.W.,
Dec. 7th, 94.

DEAR SIR JOHN LUBBOCK—Roberts kindly came to see me after his interview with you yesterday, and he was here again this morning to tell me about what had happened at the subsequent meeting of the Council.

The Council were, of course, extremely pleased to hear that there was a hope of your taking the Presidency. Personally, I think this would be of such importance to us, that, at the risk of being a bore, I venture to add one or two words to what I have already said—rather with the view of putting you into more complete possession of all the relevant facts. . . .

A point of importance is, that the Council have asked Canon Browne of St. Paul's to take the acting chairmanship of the Council, and that, as I am privately informed, he will accept. This is very material, for Browne is familiar with the work (he was for years head of the Cambridge University Extension system) and he is an able, popular and most hard-working man.

The conduct of the ordinary current business, is,

therefore, in very strong hands, and all we want now is the right sort of public man as President to make our prospects look bright.

Of course, there is always a fight for money. We need £1500 a year to carry on our work, and we could do with another £500 to further develop it. So far we have always succeeded in making two ends meet, but it has been by perpetually keeping ourselves in evidence, and by interesting the City Companies. On the whole, it is easier now than formerly to do this, because we are a bigger body, and have more prestige. But it needs a little generalship.—Yours very sincerely,

A. MILNER.

Sir John had for some years been a member of the Imperial Federation League, and was Chairman of the City Branch. Quite unexpectedly—by him at least—the Council issued a circular recommending the dissolution of the league. This course was opposed by the City branch and some others, but at a general meeting was carried by a bare majority. The minority then determined, at a meeting held at Sir John's house, to found a new organisation, and he was authorised to write to the Duke of Devonshire, asking him to accept the Presidency.

HIGH ELMS, FARNBOROUGH,
19 December 1894.

MY DEAR DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE—I do not know whether it will be in your recollection that last summer the Council of the Imperial Federation League by a majority of one decided to close. It has always been a question whether that was legal without a general meeting.

However this may be, the City branch which opposed the winding up, is anxious to start a new body with similar objects. It is not expected that much practical legislation can be effected, but it is thought desirable to keep up the flag of Unity and to show our desire to maintain the integrity of the Empire.

The enclosed has been signed, as you will see, by the late Lord Mayor, the City Members, and the most prominent men in the City of all parties—in fact, I believe, there has not been a single refusal. The present Lord Mayor has promised the Mansion House for a Meeting, and will take the Chair.

I enclose the rules, which, however, are only provisional, and have been asked to write and enquire if you would accept the Presidency.

The Chairman of the Council would preside at the Council meetings, but we hope the President would attend the Annual Meeting.

If there are any other points, I should be very glad to come and see you.

It seems important that the Colonies should not imagine that there is on our part any lukewarmness as to the maintenance of the Union. Hoping that you may see your way to accept.—I am, yours very sincerely,
J. L.

His Grace the Duke of Devonshire.

The qualities of common sense and caution by which the late Duke of Devonshire won the confidence of the nation are thoroughly displayed in his reply :

CHATSWORTH, CHESTERFIELD,
Dec. 21/94.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—I should like to see you about the new Federation League, but I am afraid I shall not be in London for some little time.

So far as I understand the constitution and rules of the new League, it is proposed to drop all reference to Federation, but the title is retained. The talk about Federation has always seemed to be rather un-practical, and it occurs to me that so long as the title is retained, and the League consists of the same men, the speeches at the General and other meetings would continue to be of much the same character.

However, I should not like to decline without having a talk with you. How soon do you think that a decision is required?—Yours very truly,
DEVONSHIRE.

The question seems to have been left thus open for the moment, to be resumed in the following spring.

In answer to some remarks that Sir John made in a letter to M. Jules Simon—their general tenor will be gathered from the reply—the French statesman wrote :

SENAT. PARIS,
Le 31 décembre 1893.

MON CHER SIR JOHN—Il y a un point que je crois pouvoir vous affirmer ; c'est qu'il n'y a aucune idée belliqueuse en France, ni contre l'Angleterre, ni contre personne. Je croyais que l'enthousiasme exagéré des fêtes russes en était la preuve. Nous avons crié "Vive la Russie," mais nous n'avions au fond de la pensée qu'un cri : Vive la paix ! On disait cette alliance annulle la triple alliance. Nous ne sommes plus à la merci de nos ennemis. Voilà tout. Quant à vouloir guerroyer à présent que nous avons des alliés, rien n'est plus loin de nous que cela.

Quand on dit cela à Berlin, on nous répond : "Eh bien, dites franchement que vous renoncez pour jamais à l'Alsace-Lorraine, et nous sommes vos ardents amis."

L'honneur ne nous permet pas de renoncer ; l'honneur et la politique ne nous permettent pas de dire que nous renonçons. Nous faisons la seule chose possible : nous ajournons indéfiniment toute revendication. Soyez sûr que c'est l'esprit de la nation dans son immense généralité.

Je pourrais vous dire que nous augmentons notre marine parce que les Italiens et les Allemands prennent les devants. Cette raison est bonne ; mais on demandait des améliorations dans la marine depuis plusieurs années. Elles étaient nécessaires, non pas même pour augmenter, mais pour ne pas laisser dépérir. Nous avons d'ailleurs avec l'extrême Orient et avec Madagascar et avec le centre Afrique des rapports nouveaux qui à eux seuls donnent la raison de nos armements. Il n'est pas douteux d'ailleurs que des conventions peuvent valoir des vaisseaux de guerre.

L'importance de votre question dépende uniquement de la réponse qui vous sera faite, c'est vous seul qui

pouvez être juge de l'opportunité. Je suis bien sûr que tout ce qui viendra de vous tendra à la paix ; je ne sais pas ce qui le dira de l'autre côté. Mais je répète en finissant que la France veut la paix ; président, ministres, chambres, *armée*.—Profondement à vous,

JULES SIMON.

CHAPTER XXVIII

RE-ELECTION FOR LONDON UNIVERSITY (1895)

(AGE 61)

As soon as Parliament met in the New Year Sir John again brought in the Early Closing of Shops Bill. It was read a second time without opposition on February 19, and referred to a Select Committee, which took a good deal of evidence, and reported in its favour on April 21. Owing to obstruction by a few members who were opposed to it he was not able to get an opportunity of bringing it on for third reading.

On January 28 he notes, "skated with the children." His next entry is February 5. "Very cold. The pond has been a great amusement, and the children are getting on capitally with their skating. We came up to St. James' Square."

The pond, about the digging of which there are several previous notices, continued to be a great success and source of entertainment both in winter and summer. The first specimens of that gay fish the orfe—like a larger and glorified gold-fish—that I ever saw were in that pond, or, rather in those ponds, for there was a little series of them. It

was Sir John's amusement every morning, after breakfast, to walk down to them—they lay at a lower level than the house at about two hundred yards' distance—with chunks of bread from the breakfast table to feed the fish. There were several gold-fish, and a few perch and other kinds too, but the orfes were the conspicuous people. There were walks round and among the ponds, and their banks were planted with bamboos and water-loving flowers and shrubs, some of them rare, and of bright foliage and blossom. He writes in May of this year: "Have been arranging the pond, putting in fish—three gold-fish, two carp and two golden orfes and water plants." From time to time he made additions to the aquatic population. He was always keenly interested in enriching either the fauna or the flora of Great Britain by the acclimitisation of foreign species, nor was he less zealous for giving adequate protection to any of our native kinds that were threatened with extinction. He was an eager supporter, for many years, of the objects of the Selborne Society, as well as of that excellent institution itself.

Many of his friends on the London County Council were anxious that he should resume the chairmanship, and the invitation was conveyed to him in a complimentary letter from the Duke of Norfolk.

The reply indicates some of Sir John's motives for declining, and it is worth notice that a desire to have leisure for science is named among them.

2, ST. JAMES'S SQUARE, S.W.,
6th March 1895.

MY DEAR DUKE OF NORFOLK—I am very sensible of the honour done me by my colleagues in wishing me to resume the chair of the L.C.C.

In the present state of things, however, I feel that the Chairmanship ought, if possible, to be a matter of arrangement.

Beachcroft thought indeed that the Progressives, or at any rate the majority, would accept me as Chairman, and such a mandate might be difficult to resist, but I took so active a part in the contest, and have, however unjustly, been so much attacked in the Radical press, that they, I believe, on the contrary would resent my election as an aggravation of their discomfiture.

It is very important in the interests of the Council, and for the harmony of our proceedings, that even if we cannot agree on a Chairman, he should not be a "red rag" to either side.

I say this in the interests of the Council, but I must add that having devoted two years to the Chairmanship, I feel I have done my duty to London, and am anxious to have some time for my scientific work.

I fear, therefore, that I must definitely ask to be excused, and write at once without waiting for tomorrow, as time is so short.

Let me say once more how much I was gratified by the invitation, and by the kind expressions uttered towards me.—I am, yours sincerely, J. LUBBOCK.

The varied nature of Sir John Lubbock's correspondence was curious. Immediately following the above I find a letter from Mr. Herbert Spencer enquiring where, in his books, may be found information on the following point: "The gods are conceived by many uncivilized peoples as very stupid and easily deceived by sham sacrifices. I have remembrance somewhere of a case in which it was said by the people that their god So-and-So was stupid, or something of

that kind ; and that for this reason they deluded him." Mr. Spencer says that, not finding it in Tylor, he concludes it must be in Sir John's writings.

It was in the spring of this year that the negotiations for the formation of the British Empire League, mentioned in the last chapter, were brought to a head. In the first instance Sir John had been pressed to accept the Presidency, but thought that it ought to be held by some one in high official position, and that the Duke of Devonshire would be the right man in the right place. The Duke's objection to the word " Federation," appearing in the title of the original league, has already been noticed.

On April 16 Sir Robert Herbert writes :

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—I have received from Mr. Freeman Murray a proof of the Imperial Federation League Reconstruction scheme, which I am considering, and as to which I hope before long to give you my more definite opinion for what it may be worth.

My present impression is that a new departure would have a better prospect of success than any galvanizing of the defunct " Imperial Federation League." A good many men have (often for no clear reason) declared themselves opposed to " Imperial Federation " : some sniff at the word " Imperial " : others (I am perhaps one) do not believe actual political " federation " of this country with Greater Britain to be desirable or feasible.

Would not the movement go better at the present time if it were more distinctly to purport to start from the late Ottawa Conference, as a new organization, and under a new name ? The draft " Constitution " does in fact adopt the Ottawa Programme. A new name is, of course, a most difficult point. What I grope helplessly for is something like " The British Empire Union "—explaining it to be for " Commerce and Defence."

To most of the "Constitution" I can subscribe; but much as I should like to be able to swallow (C), I hardly think I can at present get it down, if it is the case that the adoption of the first par. of it would mean risking the loss of possibly a great part of the £260,000,000 of British Export Trade to Foreign Countries, without thereby securing the retention of even the present British Export Trade (£93,000,000) to the Colonies.

Although, however, I may not be able to *advocate* the modification etc. I could of course "consider the operation of such portions" etc.—Yours very truly,

ROBERT G. N. HERBERT.

A month later the Duke of Devonshire writes to Sir John, still hesitating whether to accept the Presidency, but virtually consenting, under pressure to do so, and proposing "Colonial Association" or "Imperial and Colonial Association" as titles for that which was eventually named the "British Empire League."

Sir John replied :

18th May 1895.

MY DEAR DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE—We are all most anxious to have you as President, and would save you almost all trouble.

Sir R. Herbert has kindly consented in that case to act as Chairman of the Council.

Our friends are very anxious to be having the meeting. Might I say that subject to the acceptance of Sir R. Herbert's suggestions you would accept the Presidency?

We could then call a meeting and come to you with the final draft.

The Lord Mayor would then call a meeting at the Mansion House, where I am sure you would receive an Ovation; though it is not necessary that the President should attend, if you would prefer to be selected in your absence.—I am, yours very sincerely, J. LUBBOCK.

His Grace, the Duke of Devonshire.

And the matter was at length settled by the Duke's assent, thus briefly given :

BOLTON ABBEY, SKIPTON,
May 24th, 1895.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—If you cannot find another President I will accept provisionally, if they will take Sir R. Herbert's suggestions, but I shall hope to be relieved before long.

I shall be back in London on Monday, and shall no doubt hear from you as to the proposed Mansion House meeting.—Yours sincerely, DEVONSHIRE.

The movement finally resulted in the formation of the League with the Duke of Devonshire as President, Sir R. Herbert as Chairman of the Council, and Sir John as Treasurer. The Queen became Patron, and after the Jubilee many prominent Colonial Statesmen associated themselves with it. Canada, under the guidance of Colonel Sanderson and Mr. Tupper, gave prompt and most cordial support.

Pressure was then put on Sir John to accept the chairmanship of the Council of the League, but he did not wish to allow any further claims on his time, and his objection to the multiplication of Committees confirmed him in a disinclination to take the post.

On June 21 he went with Sir M. Grant Duff and Mr. Hanbury to Teesdale, on a botanical expedition, but had scarcely got there when they were all startled by the announcement that Mr. Gladstone had resigned, and that Parliament was to be dissolved at once.

His seat at the University was threatened on two sides. Firstly by those who were anxious as to the establishment of a so-called Teaching University, and considered that he was not sufficiently in harmony with their ideas; and on

the other side by those who wished to maintain the existing order of things, and were afraid that he sympathised too much with the other side.

Sir Michael Foster was one of his friends who urged him to modify his original address to the electors and not to make so strong a point of giving to Convocation the veto on any proposal of the Royal Commission which had been appointed to look into the whole question of reconstitution of the University.

Sir John did not feel, however, that he could depart from the terms of his address, and Sir M. Foster, true to his promise, supported him loyally, as also did Sir J. Fitch, and indeed all the Vice-Presidents of his Committee.

Some of his other old supporters and friends were less amenable. Every effort was indeed made, but ineffectually, to find some rival Candidate. Sir W. Thiselton Dyer and Prof. S. Thompson were especially keen in opposition. Both attacked his view in *Nature*, and the latter also in the following letters.

MORLAND, CHISLETT ROAD,
W. HAMPSTEAD, N.W., *July 2nd.*

DEAR SIR JOHN LUBBOCK—I have received to-day a copy of your Election Address, and am glad that you take the reasonable view that the Gresham Scheme, with safeguards, will meet every reasonable requirement without injuring the present work of the University.

But I am, I must confess, amazed that you should *without qualification*, have indicated your disposition to oppose the Reconstitution Bill, unless it contains a clause which would obviously prevent any independent or self-respecting man from serving on the Royal Commission.

Do you suppose any first-rate man would serve on a Commission, to hear and weigh claims and settle con-

flicting interests, and adjust differences with care and judgment, if he knew that his most careful judgment was liable to be upset by the vote of a lot of provincial graduates, who had never heard the evidence, and had no real means of judging? The thing is too absurd. No Parliament would ever put the vote of Convocation above the authority of Parliament in such a way. An appeal to the Privy Council (who *would* hear and weigh evidence) would be quite reasonable, and in accordance with precedents. But such a clause as you propose would be both unconstitutional and against all precedents. Can you not, before it is too late, recall or modify the phrase you have used? It commits you to a quite untenable position, and exposes you to ridicule.

I write in haste in hopes of being able to do you a service thereby.—Yours most sincerely,

SILV. P. THOMPSON.

The Right Hon. Sir John Lubbock, F.R.S., M.P.

Sir John replied :

3rd July.

MY DEAR SILVANUS THOMPSON—Your letter reached me just as I was coming out last night.

I am glad that we agree on so many points, and sorry that you feel so strongly against a reference to Convocation.

I can hardly think, however, that this would be so impracticable as you suppose, indeed I understand that it has been actually suggested by Lord Salisbury.

Surely it is natural that the graduates should wish to be consulted in a matter so vitally affecting their own University?—I am, yours sincerely, J. L.

But Professor Thompson sticks gallantly to his guns.

July 4th, MORLAND, CHISLETT ROAD,
W. HAMPSTEAD, N.W.

DEAR SIR JOHN LUBBOCK—Pray do not mistake the issue. I am not opposed to a reference to Convocation; on the contrary I worked hard last year to obtain it. But what I say and say emphatically is that the proposal to make the reference to Convocation *after* instead

of *before* the judicial decisions of a Statutory Commission is absurd. I must be allowed to doubt entirely whether Lord Salisbury ever suggested anything so foolish. Is it not evident that if the decisions of the Commission who would sit to hear and weigh evidence were liable to be upset by a post-card vote of graduates at large *who had never heard the evidence*, no person of any standing would ever consent to serve in such a capacity. The proposal is simply fatal to the authority of the judicial body proposed as a Commission. It is most deplorable that you have not seen this before your circular letter was sent out. The absurdity of it must be painful to many who would otherwise have supported you. Let me again urge you before it is too late to modify the words that seem to commit you to so untenable a position.—I am, yours most sincerely,

SILVANUS P. THOMPSON.

The Right Hon. Sir John Lubbock, M.P., F.R.S.

Sir John was quite immovable.

6th July 1895.

MY DEAR SILVANUS THOMPSON—The issue seems to me simple enough.

You desire in the present case to abrogate the existing right of veto possessed by Convocation because in your judgment the Commission will make a wise scheme, and Convocation will unwisely reject it.

Surely it is natural that I, as their Member, should desire to protect the rights of my Constituents, and that I should have confidence that they will exercise their right wisely and well.—I am, yours very sincerely,

J. LUBBOCK.

Professor Silvanus Thompson.

Some very heavy artillery was then brought up to attack his position.

July 6th, 1895.

DEAR SIR JOHN LUBBOCK—The interests of learning and education are so closely bound up with the future development of the University of London, that we hope you will not regard us as interfering between yourself and the Electing Body of the University if

we venture to express our regret at some of the opinions you have put forward in your election address.

You state that you would "do your best to secure, that the scheme (for the re-organisation of the University) when arranged should be submitted to Convocation for their approval, to be signified as at a Senatorial Election, and would oppose the Bill unless this were conceded."

You must allow us to point out that this proposal would confer upon Convocation a right which is without precedent, to supervise the Acts of a Commission entrusted with the re-organisation of the University of which Convocation itself is a part.

The scheme of the "Gresham Commissioners" has been approved not only by all the institutions concerned but by the great body of educated public opinion. It is, however, certain that very great difficulties will arise if the ultimate fate of the scheme is to depend upon the voting papers of Convocation.

We, therefore, believe that the proposal you support, if adopted, will result in the failure of another attempt to establish a teaching University in London, and will indefinitely postpone the solution of a question which after prolonged discussion seemed to be on the eve of settlement.—We are, yours faithfully,

KELVIN, P., R.S.

JOHN EVANS, Treas., R.S.

M. Foster, Sec., R.S.

JOSEPH LISTER.

RAYLEIGH.

DOUGLAS GALTON.

T. G. BONNEY.

T. E. THORPE.

HORACE LAMB.

J. H. POYNTING.

ARTHUR W. RUCKER.

E. FRANKLAND.

N. STORY MASKELYNE.

HENRY E. ROSCOE.

P. H. PYE SMITH.

J. NORMAN-LOCKYER.

JOHN ERIC ERICHSEN.

WILLIAM RAMSAY.

G. CAREY FOSTER.

Sir John Lubbock then wrote the following letter to Professor Rucker, in reply to the foregoing addressed to him by the President and some other members of the Royal Society :

2, ST. JAMES'S SQUARE, S.W.,
9th July 1895.

MY DEAR RUCKER—I am sorry I could not immediately answer the letter which you have forwarded to me on behalf of Lord Kelvin and other members of the Royal Society, but I only received it this morning as I was away from home. I observe that most of those who have signed it are (as they themselves say) not members of Convocation, and consequently not constituents of mine. Still, I should welcome any opportunity of co-operation with such high authorities in the promotion of those interests which we all have at heart. I regret, however, that before publishing the letter they did not give me an opportunity of conferring with them, in which case, I think, I could have given good reasons for what I have said in my letter to Professor Foster. I am glad to observe that the only point objected to is the reference of any new charter to Convocation. In this, however, I am not asking that any privilege which they do not at present possess should be conferred on my constituents, but only supporting what is now their legal right. As the law now stands no change can be made in the "charter without the consent of the graduates." This right I know they highly value, and it is surely natural that, as their representative, I should do my best to preserve it. Moreover, in view of the difficulty of passing a bill strongly opposed, as any bill would be which seeks to abrogate the present right of veto possessed by Convocation, I can imagine nothing more likely to wreck any scheme such as you desire than to link it, quite unnecessarily, with an attack on that right. Your objection to the reference to Convocation implies the belief that a Statutory Commission would arrange a wise charter for the University, and that the graduates would reject it. But why should it be assumed that they would do so? It has been my proud boast that I represent a constituency second to none in education and ability, and

I am sure you will not, on reflection, be surprised if I have every confidence that when any new charter is submitted to my constituents they will exercise the rights well and wisely, and with an earnest wish to further the interests of learning and education.—I am,
yours very sincerely, JOHN LUBBOCK.

The conclusion of the matter appears to have been a gradual cessation of the opposition, and in the end Sir John was returned again, unopposed.

In course of the election he went down to Cornwall, in response to an earnest appeal from Mrs. Courtney, to speak at Fowey and at Liskeard for Mr. Leonard (now Lord) Courtney, whose seat was being fiercely assailed.

Whenever he could spare the time he enjoyed a game of golf, and could generally manage a full day's play without fatigue. "Two rounds of golf at Mitcham, with Beaumont," he writes. We also find him driving over to Chislehurst with Lady Lubbock to play golf with Mr. and Mrs. Hambro.

In March he had been re-elected to the Chairmanship of the Council of Foreign Bondholders, "consented to re-election until the end of the year" as his diary has it. In point of fact, however, he continued President of the Council until the year 1898, when he resigned, but again accepted the Presidency two years later and held it until his death. In regard to this, Sir C. Fremantle, the Deputy-Chairman, told me that it was with the most unfeigned gratitude that he welcomed the re-election, for the value of the counsel, never failing in readiness and shrewdness, on which he was then able to draw. Sir John himself notes, at the end of the present year,

that Sir C. Fremantle's appointment as deputy, to see to the Committee work, will take much of the work off his shoulders.

On August 20 he went with Lady Lubbock and all the four children to Switzerland, where they made their headquarters at Zürich. A note of August 24 says, "With Ursula, Dr. Muhlberg and his son Max to see the moraines at Mellingen. Very interesting."

Interesting too, to any who would wish to see Sir John in the light of his home surroundings, is the companionship of his daughter Ursula in this and other like expeditions from which, as well as from his talk at home, she acquired a love of the pursuits and studies in which he was so zealous.

The following letter from Mr. Frederic Harrison about his list of 100 books is suggestive. There is a constant interest in comparing the opinions of different men on a subject such as this on which opinions could hardly be of very much value if they did not differ.

38, WESTBOURNE TERRACE, W.,
19 November 1895.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—I am grateful for the two parts of the *Pleasures of Life*—to which you have added—I have, in fact, both parts in the original issue. But I have left them with other books down in my house on the Blackdown, and when speaking at Bishopsgate I could not lay my hands on anything more recent than your *Contemporary Review* article of 1886. Curiously enough, I anticipated some of the changes which you have made—*e.g.* withdrawing Heine (as untranslatable) do. do. Lucretius, and also Southey—adding Byron (I say also *Manfred*) and Tennyson, now he is gone. I also would give most of Scott's longer poems for one of his shorter novels. I have a suggestion to make,

should you ever revise your list. I would have a single volume of *Lyrics*, to include Milton's, Burns', Scott's, Gray's and Shelley's. Palgrave's *Golden Treasury* nearly does this—but it ought to include Shelley's *Prometheus*.

The only serious criticism I could make as to your poets and novelists is the omission of all Shelley, and of *Tom Jones* and *Jane Eyre*.

If you had a volume of English Lyrics, there are many very good collections, you would save 4 or 5 authors, for Gray's *Elegy* would go in any collection, and so would Scott's Songs and Burns' best.

As to Dryden, he was a fine man, but I fear that courtesy to H.R.H. swayed you. Query if H.R.H. ever read more of Dryden than "glorious John's" glorious burst—In the good days, etc., etc.,

When man on many multiplied his kind,
Ere one to one was cursedly confined.

I always thought that the *Positivist Catechism* was not a good book for such a list. But I should like to know why you omit it. I think the *Generalities of Positivism* would answer far better, and should be in.

Altogether I think your last list much improved, and now is nearly as good as can be. All readers differ, but I am glad to note how closely you and I agree.

I add a short note of one or two suggestions that I should have liked you to consider.—Believe me, very sincerely yours,

FREDERIC HARRISON.

100 Books

Section I.—Religion and Philosophy—

Re-insert Comte—but replace the *Catechism* by his *Generalities*, a short sketch in 300 pp., containing none of his scientific fallacies and none of his mere ritualism.

Omit Keble's *Christian Year*, which is feeble as poetry. In lieu, have some good hymns in the Volume of Lyrics or even a sacred selection like Lord Selbourne's or others.

All the rest—excellent.

Section II.—Add Ethics to Politics in same volume.

Section III.—Poetry—

Add *The Cid*—Southey's volume with poems. *This is essential.*

Omit if necessary *Sakuntala*.

Omit Hesiod as not great poetry.

Aristophanes? Add *Frogs* (even if *Clouds* be omitted).

Horace. Sir T. Martin's two volumes, translations and Essays an admirable picture of the later Roman world.

Dryden's Poems. Substitute Shelley.

Scott—Lyrics

Burns do.

Gray do.

Tennyson do.

} Only in a collection in one volume.

Byron. Add *Manfred* and (?) *Cain*.

Shakespeare. Select 15, but omit Historical Plays, except *Henry IV.* and *Julius Caesar*.

Add Calderon—at least *Mayor of Zalamea*, *Life is a Dream*. Both by FitzGerald.

? Corneille. *Cid Polyacte* }

? Racine. *Athalie Phèdre* } but only in French.

Molière. Select 4 or 5 only.

Omit Schiller and Sheridan.

Carlyle. All *Miscellaneous Essays*, *Past and Present*, *Heroes*, *Sartor*.

Omit Smiles.

History?—

Insert Voltaire. *Siècle de Louis XIV.*

? The Middle Ages—where are they? ? Milman.

Omit Emerson.

Insert Voltaire. *Essai sur les mœurs*.

Fiction—

? Voltaire. Add *Candide*. The great desideratum is TOM JONES.

Thackeray. *Esmond* not *Pendennis*.

Kingsley. Omit.

C. Brontë. Insert JANE EYRE.

G. Eliot. Add *Silas Marner*.

Scott. The great desideratum is a selected List. Choose not more than 14. Omitting all later than 1825.

Add *Emma* and (?) *Coningsby*.

F. H.

Some of the Bimetallists showed a disposition to go rather far back in history to search for precedents in support of their theories, and claimed that bimetallism in the modern sense was in vogue in the ancient civilisations of Assyria and Babylonia. Sir John believed that there was no historical evidence of this, and consulted Mr. Wallis Budge, the high authority at the British Museum, on the question. Mr. Budge replied that there was nothing, so far as he was aware, in the wording of any of the Babylonian or Assyrian tablets to imply that there was any right on part of the debtor to substitute payment in silver, in lieu of gold or *vice versa*. The metal in which payment was to be made was specified in each case.

Sir John's final note for the year in the diary is that he has his book on the *Scenery of Switzerland* complete in MS.

CHAPTER XXIX

“THE SCENERY OF SWITZERLAND” (1896)

(AGE 62)

MINGLED with records of meetings of scientists or financiers there are many entries in Sir John Lubbock's diaries such as the following, showing his sympathy with all that his children took part in :—“January 6. The children acted in a little play at the Hambros—at least Ursula and Irene. Ursula was the Beast, and then the young prince, and Irene was Fatima (Beauty). They really did it capitally.”

Mr. and Mrs. Hambro, with their family, lived at no great distance—some three or four miles or so—from High Elms, at Hayes Place, and were close friends of Sir John and Lady Lubbock.

Five days after the Beauty and Beast play at Hayes Place there was a children's party, as his diary also informs us, at High Elms, on the occasion of Lady Lubbock's birthday; and a week later they were at Eastbourne, guests at a small house which Mr. Hambro had there. They played golf, and Sir John writes, on the Monday, “Home, after two very pleasant days.”

On February 23 he was at Liverpool dining

with his colleagues of the British and Foreign Marine Insurance Company. On the 24th he had an Early Closing meeting at 11, in the Town Hall, presided over by the Lord Mayor (Lord Derby) and afterwards a meeting of the British and Foreign Marine. At 3 he gave an address to the Liverpool Chamber of Commerce on Bimetallism; at 5 he had a conference with the Liverpool Conciliation Board; and in the evening dined with the Liverpool Chamber of Commerce—a fairly full day, yet only typical of his energy!

On the 29th he took part in a meeting at the Mansion House to inaugurate the British Empire League, to which reference has been made in former chapters.

Parliament met early in February. He brought in the Early Closing Bill at the beginning of the Session. It was read a second time without opposition and referred to the Grand Committee on Trade, through which it passed before the end of March, with only a few trifling verbal amendments. There were only some five or six opponents, who were however very pertinacious, and by using the forms of the House they again prevented him from getting the Bill through the final stages.

At this period he was giving occasional lectures on the yet unpublished *Scenery of Switzerland*. The title is one that has misled a good many. The book is descriptive of the Swiss scenery in a number of its splendid manifestations, no doubt, but it has besides, and more essentially, an underlying purpose—to demonstrate how the magnificent effects have been produced by the geo-

logical happenings. The author reads sermons out of these stones, glaciers, precipices, mountains. It is that which gives the book vital interest. He worked at his subject in the course of very many tours, of which casual mention has been made now and again, in this region, which had a special charm for him. He enjoyed many a long talk, as well as walk, with his friend, the distinguished Swiss geologist, Dr. Heim, and there are many letters preserved in his correspondence which show that his indefatigable industry did not shrink from any trouble which promised to throw light on the more doubtful problems presented by the subject. The minute character of his enquiries may be inferred from the following letters :

ZÜRICH, SUISSE,
8.2.1896.

MY DEAR SIR JOHN—Indeed there can be no doubt the delta of the Lûtsdime upon which Interlaken is situated must have nearly 300 m. of thickness.

The Simplonprofil in the Livret-guide seems to me not to be quite sure. I believe there is some exaggeration in the folding. I was some time there, and always regarded it as much more simple. But I am not in the position to prove my doubts—I believe it to be only so (a rough diagram here follows): I found the profil in the Livret-guide in such a degree uncertain, that I would not give it in a book like yours—that's my feeling.

The foliation of the gneisses is a very complex phenomenon, and in many different manners it has been developed.

In some gneisses the foliation may be caused by primary sedimentation, in others by chemical changes under the weight of the upper-lying rocks, in others by both together.

In these two cases the foliation is first concordant with the stratification and primarily horizontal.

The foliation can be a cleavage by pressure in another direction, for instance by mountain-making, then its direction is not necessarily the same as the direction of the stratification; it may disturb the stratification of the older primary foliation in some cases, in other cases adds itself to the first.

A great deal of the gneisses were Felsporphyrs and Granites, which have got their foliation by pressure—so also the Protogines. *Most* of the granites in the Alps have got some foliation by pressure, and have become Gneisses or Protogines. Only those which were *very resistant* and surrounded with weaker material have conserved their primary structure, as for instance, the granites of Albula silver, and in some cases the gneiss foliation may be fluidal texture of a granite.—Believe me, yours very sincerely, ALB. HEIM.

And again Dr. Heim writes :

The Lake of Geneva has its greatest depth—a horizontal plain—between Morges, Evian, Tourroude and Lausanne. The greatest depth=309·4 m. lies in a line between Lausanne and Evian in the middle of the lake. The surface of the Lake of Geneva is 582 km.²+36 hectaren.¹

The quantity of water which it contains is 88,920,664,000 m.³ The research has been made for the Swiss part by Ing. Hörnlimann, for the French part by Ing. Delebecque.

In the sequence of strata on the Glärnisch one finds some middle limbs squeezed out into a very thin disappearing sheet with thrust striated surfaces. On the Silvren, which is the continuation, the squeezing out did not go so far, and the bendings are not removed, but easily to be seen. These are all intermedians between overfold and overthrust—the begrinding was here—I believe—always the fold. The thrust was the consequence of exaggerating of the folds.

So it is not of principal value whether one speaks of overthrusts or overfolds with squeezed-out middle

¹ 223 square miles is the measurement given by the Swiss Typographical Bureau. Professor Forel states it at 225½ square miles (*Encyclopaedia Britannica*).

limbs, just in this region you find all intermediaries, each on the direct continuation of the other.

At the time in which the Deltas were formed, indicating a somewhat higher level of the Lake of Zürich (near Pfäffikan), the Walensee was not so high with its level as now. On its ground about 10 to 12 m. below there stands an old wood, the *Pinus abies* are upright.

The ground of the wood is just on the same level as the older higher surface of the Lake of Zürich. The lakes of Walenstadt, Zürich and Constance were (brought ?) all together by the submergence, and they are only separated and the Walensee dammed up by the delta of the South. This delta must have a thickness of at least 140 m.

Quite the same thing is to be said for the land between Brienzer and Thunsee. The diluvial and alluvial deposit must have at least the thickness = the depth of the lakes.

I hope I can send to you the next part of your manuscript before the end of this week. I am very sorry that I could not do it more quickly, but I have such plenty of work which must be done that it was quite impossible otherwise.

Amongst others whom he consulted were Professor Geikie, Professor Bonney, Mr. Kenny-Hughes, Mr. Sorby and others. The last had made an elaborate table of the estimated pressure at which the granites were cooled. He admits that the assumption, by no means a necessary one, which he adopted was that the temperature of all was the same. Professor Geikie states that he is by no means disposed to give up the astronomical explanation of the Ice Age. It may be remembered that exception had been taken to Sir John's acceptance of this theory. Professor Geikie states that he still deems that it supplies the best explanation forthcoming of the major climatic oscillations which marked the close of the so-called Glacial Period and refers Sir John

to his *Great Ice Age*, chapter xliii. (ed. of 1892). He says that the criticisms levelled against it have not shaken his faith in the theory, and that it must stand or fall accordingly as it explains or fails to explain the geological evidence.

Incidentally, Mr. Kenny-Hughes very strongly urges Sir John not to give up his view as to the southward pointing promontories being the results of continents plunging into deeper water on the South. If the Northern Hemisphere was similarly submerged, the great mountain ranges of North America, the Urals and the Scandinavian axis would, according to this geologist's view, show their backbones above the water in just the same way. He adds his belief that the solution of all our difficulties in respect of climate and the age of the earth will be found in the constancy and intensity of earth movements, and that the secret of the distribution of life lies in the continuity—not the permanence, but the “shifting continuity”—of oceanic and continental areas.

Professor Bonney has a rather severe indictment of the geological maps of Switzerland extant at the time, which showed, amongst other inaccuracies, no gneiss at all, where much gneiss is, and so on. We have already seen Sir John himself discovering nummulites in Swiss rock which is ascribed to the Triassic period, and which, on the evidence of the nummulites, must needs be brought “up to date” to the Eocene.

The press reviews were very favourable to the book. The only one which seems worth special notice here is from the *Revue suisse*, which is

particularly interesting on this daring essay of a Briton to do justice to its native mountains.

Le genre littéraire de Sir J. Lubbock est bien connu. Il a écrit sur les plaisirs de la vie et autres sujets analogues d'une manière si captivante que les lecteurs, lorsqu'ils ont ouvert avec empressement son ouvrage sur les Paysages de la Suisse, auront, je le crains, éprouvé une rude déception en trouvant, au lieu de descriptions animées et gracieuses, remplies d'allusions et de renseignements instructifs, un lourd bagage géologique exposé de façon assez aride, pour satisfaire le professeur le plus méticuleux. Et, de fait, l'auteur nous a déjà donné tant d'ouvrages charmants, sinon originaux, que nous oublions volontiers qu'avec ses talents variés comme ceux d'Ulysse, il occupe la haute position de membre de la Société royale, et que, semblable au fameux marteau-pilon de Nasmyth, il peut casser une noix ou écraser une tonne d'acier avec la même facilité. . . . Avant de prendre congé de l'auteur, peut-être cela vous intéressera-t-il d'apprendre qu'il est le seul homme de notre temps, si ce n'est de tous les siècles qui ait eu l'honneur d'être canonisé de son vivant. C'est en effet grâce à ses efforts que le Parlement a institué quatre jours de vacances par an pour les gens d'affaires ; trois existaient déjà : le lendemain de Noël, le lundi de Pâques et celui de la Pentecôte, mais la quatrième, qui est fixé au premier lundi d'août, est uniquement son œuvre, et les employés de commerce reconnaissants ne l'appellent plus que "la Saint Lubbock."¹

Just a quarter of a century had elapsed since the passing of that Bank Holiday Act, in connection with which it is probable that the name of Sir John Lubbock is still more closely associated in the minds of the great mass of the British public than with any other act of his life, and the editor of *Lloyd's Weekly Newspaper* wrote to him asking for some expression of opinion on that measure which probably every reader of the paper appreciated as a personal blessing.

¹ *Revue suisse*, Nov. 1897.

Sir John wrote :

DEAR SIR—In reply to your enquiry I may say that when I was first invited to stand for Parliament I naturally asked myself what I should do when I got there. It seemed to me that I might hope to be of use in Scientific and Commercial questions, and there were three subjects on which I was especially anxious for some alteration of the law. These were :

1. To secure a certain number of National Holidays.
2. To shorten the excessive hours of labour of Shopkeepers and Shop-Assistants.
3. To preserve our ancient National Monuments.

The second of these objects has involved a long and uphill struggle, and a whole generation of our countrymen and countrywomen have suffered, and too often succumbed to, the terribly long hours of labour in Shops. At last, however, we have reason to hope that the Early Closing Bill will become law.

The third object was not accomplished without much difficulty, but some years ago the Ancient Monuments Act was passed ; it is hoped that in consequence of the powers given in it but little wanton injury has since been done.

The Bank Holiday Bill, on the contrary, met with no opposition, and, as you remind me, has now been in operation for a quarter of a century. Its easy passage was, I believe, partly the result of an accident. On the old holidays, Bills of Exchange are payable the day previously, *i.e.* Sunday Bills on Saturday. We felt that it would be difficult to extend this to the new holidays, and after some consideration we determined to propose that they should be payable the day after instead of before. Hence, we had to devise some special name for the new holidays, and we called them Bank Holidays. If we had called our Bill the General Holiday Bill, or the National Holiday Bill, I doubt not it would have been opposed ; but the modest name of " Bank Holiday " attracted no attention and roused no opposition.

It is often said that the Bill was intended for Banks only. This is quite a mistake. It expressly enacts that no person shall be compellable to do anything on a Bank Holiday which he could not be compelled to

do on Xmas day or Good Friday ; and personally I have always expected that the first Monday in August, coming as it does in the glory of summer, would eventually become the most popular holiday of the year. I hope, and believe, the Bank Holidays have added to the health and happiness of those for whose benefit they were intended.—I am, your obedient servant,

JOHN LUBBOCK.

It may be remembered that when first Sir John went into Parliament he proposed to himself just those aims and ambitions which he reiterates here. It is not given to many a man, however *tenax propositi*, to accomplish so large a measure of the purpose with which he sets out.

On March 28 he started with Lady Lubbock for the Riviera, staying first at Cap Martin, from which he went to see Mr. Hanbury's beautiful gardens at La Mortola. He notes that they fully came up to the high expectations which he had formed of them and that Mr. Hanbury informed him that they contained above four thousand varieties of plants. Then to Pegli to stay with Mrs. Van Zandt. They returned by the St. Gothard, and at Erstfeld he was much struck by the difference in the outline of the Crystalline and the Calcareous mountains.

In his diary of May 1 is an amusing entry. He and Lady Lubbock had been for the "week-end" at Taplow with Mr. and Mrs. Grenfell (now Lord and Lady Desborough). Sir John notes : "Back after a very pleasant Sunday—the Cobhams, C. Grenfells, Foxwell, M. Frewens, Somers. Fripp and Senator Hoar. Mrs. Grenfell took the Senator in a punt and did her best to amuse him. He responded but little, but at last remarked,

‘How pleasant this is! One could go to sleep if one was not disturbed!’” It is especially to be remarked, to the credit of the lady’s sense of humour, that the observation was evidently retailed by herself.

To readers of the French translation of the *Use of Life* the following letter may be of interest as explaining certain substantial differences between the French and English versions.

13 RUE BOISSONADE,
23rd May 1896.

SIR—Monsieur Alcan has probably informed you that he has confided me the translation into French of your book, the *Use of Life*. He requests me to give you some account of the manner in which I have undertaken and executed my task. I do so with pleasure, and trust that my explanations may meet with your approval. The *Use of Life* is to be published in French as a companion volume to the two which have already appeared in *Le Bonheur de Vivre* in the *Bibliothèque de philosophie contemporaine*, and cannot therefore exceed the average length of the other volumes of the series. In order to reduce the book within the limits thus absolutely imposed on me, I have been obliged to suppress a certain number of passages. But in every case I have kept to certain principles which will, I hope, justify in your eyes the nature of the suppressions made. They are briefly as follows :

In the first place, I have invariably endeavoured to respect as far as possible your text wherever it was possible to do so. But certain passages, more peculiarly written for an English public, were of a nature to diminish rather than increase the utility and interest of the book for the average French reader, whom I have constantly kept before my eyes. Consequently I have suppressed : in the text whatever it seemed to me necessary to reject in order to prepare the book for a French public ; and in the quotations such passages above all as were either interesting on account of the quaint or charming archaism of expressions impossible to preserve entirely in French, or of secondary importance as matter, and

taken from authors entirely unknown in France, or hardly classical even in England.

On the other hand, I have in no case (or very rarely), suppressed or curtailed any essential development of your text, save in one instance (Patriotism, which it seemed impossible to keep in a book destined to be read in France), or any quotation from the greater writers of any nation. I have also retained all dicta even of secondary writers which seemed to me either peculiarly striking or suitable to the French reader. And with regard to the Bible, the wisdom and poetry of which are too little known among us, I have endeavoured to preserve nearly everything you have quoted, in all cases using the translation of the best French Protestant Bible, in spite of the great loss of time incurred, by searching for the chapter and verse not indicated in your book.

I will not encroach upon your time by developing at greater length my reasons for suppressing certain other passages. I trust you will believe that I have in all cases faithfully endeavoured to render your book as acceptable as possible to a French public. Allow me simply in conclusion to say what reasons Monsieur Alcan and Monsieur Périvier had in trusting to my judgment, and in considering me competent to undertake my task. I am licencié ès lettres (M.A.) and Agrégé de l'Université. I write English and French with equal ease, and have published articles in both languages on questions of art, philology, etc. The last article written in English appeared in the *Century Magazine* for March 1895 under my signature. I have also written in the *Figaro*, *Revue hebdomadaire*, etc. You will, I trust, excuse my thus speaking of myself; but Monsieur Alcan requested me to give you some details of myself.

The proof sheets are now being submitted to me, and will be sent to you as soon as corrected. May I hope that the work I have undertaken to the best of my ability will meet with your approval, under its present shape, which is, I think, the most suitable for a French reader, and such as the limits imposed on me necessarily make it.—Believe me, sir, sincerely yours,

HOVELAQUE, *Professor*.

Agrégé au lycée Buffon.

We have seen that appeal had been made to Sir John before this, by the author of *Tom Brown's School Days*, to try to arrange for a more effective "scouring of the White Horse." Now we find the appeal repeated from a very different source, from Mr. Herbert Spencer, who had happened to be in the neighbourhood of the horse and found him in sad need of grooming.

DEAR LUBBOCK—The celebrated Berkshire White Horse is within a mile or two of the place I am staying at for the present, and yesterday I drove near to it. Up to about thirty years since there was an occasional expedition made by the local people for the purpose of cleaning the horse, but the practice has since that time dropped out. The result is that now large parts are obliterated by vegetation, the hind legs being no longer visible.

Is not the maintenance of this ancient work, whatever may have been its origin, within the functions of the Society for the Preservation of National Monuments which you established? It seems a great pity that the thing having been maintained for so many centuries should now, in our days, when the attention to such remains has become greater, be allowed to fall into decay, if not into oblivion. It is the more remarkable that this result should be taking place since I have myself seen three other such figures which are kept in good order—one near Marlbro', one near Alton, not far from Devizes, and one, if I remember rightly, in Somersetshire which I saw when a boy. Surely some local Archaeological Association or some local authority, under stimulus from your Society, might prevent this mischief.

The air is very good, and I am hoping to profit by my stay if other things prove favourable.—Truly yours,
HERBERT SPENCER.

The following petition, formally addressed to Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff, was sent to Sir John Lubbock on behalf of the Kammalahs who are

the metal-washers of Central and Southern India. They form a sort of caste apart and are said to number some 30,000,000. In the covering letter to Sir John, after begging him to urge the appeal in Parliament, the writer, who is also the signatory of the petition, adds, "the Kammalahs, who already owe you a deep debt of gratitude, as well as the millions in India, will feel immensely obliged to you for the generous act"—*i.e.* for doing what he is able on the lines suggested by the petitioner :

To the Right Honourable
Sir M. E. Grant Duff, G.C.S.I.,
London.

RESPECTED SIR—It is prayed by Kammalahs of Southern India that if the British rule be just :

Justice may be done to the Indians by according to them their just rights in respect of—

Class representation.

Freedom of use of vernaculars in Public Life.

Abolition of unmeaning pernicious property qualification.

Distribution of educational funds among all classes of the people.

The course is the simplest, plainest and safest for any sagacious Government to follow, opens the only surest way to blend the British rule with the thoughts and feelings of the Indian population, and will, it is hoped, appeal itself to the minds and conscience of all the members of Parliament, without exception, and meet with ready adoption at their hands.

The millions in India are human beings with intelligence, educated in their own vernaculars, and cannot but shine in public life if they are allowed to taste it regardless of the drawbacks to be anticipated for a time at the introduction. Because they do not understand English, are they to forfeit their rights and be

consigned to oblivion? And how does the unnatural treatment affect England's hold on India?

Self-interest of the Congress Organisation would have the Brahmin be the sole representative and ruler of India. British local executives in India in their opulence lead a life of self-imposed seclusion, are bereft of touch with the people, and would ill brook measures to interfere in any way with their Imperial ease. To the opposition from these two sources the letters, etc., already submitted, as to the existing state of things, will, it is further hoped, afford a satisfactory reply.

The above, perhaps, are the last words of advocacy of the cause in the petition of Kammalahs to Parliament, and it is much to be desired that the words are impressed on the minds of the Members of Parliament. The fate of the petition now rests entirely with

the POWER above and

His instruments in the illustrious personages who have undertaken the cause so very generously.

With my sincere prayers for you and Sir John Lubbock, M.P., I beg to remain, etc.

After the Parliamentary season, Sir John and Lady Lubbock took a house at St. Andrews, where they soon made friends with the Reverend Dr. Boyd (A. K. H. B.) and Professor Heddle. Dr. Boyd showed them all the antiquities, and with Professor Heddle they made several geological expeditions, inspecting, especially, the ancient volcanoes along the coast.

In the earlier part of the year Sir John had been laid up for a while with the gout. It may be noted that it was a most undeserved affliction, for a more abstemious man never lived. It was, however, an unfortunate inheritance of the family. As has been seen, he did not let it interfere more than absolutely necessary with his numerous activities, and it was actually in this year that he as well as Lady Lubbock learned to ride a

bicycle. They brought their bicycles with them to St. Andrews, and had several rides over Fifeshire, in a family party with Mrs. Scott, Lady Lubbock's sister, and the two girls Ursula and Irene, and Harold.

Needless to say, Sir John played golf fairly regularly, but I cannot find in his journal all the full appreciation of the glories of the St. Andrews links that I should expect to see recorded. On September 16 he notes: "Had a round with Old Tom Morris."

He records a couple of good stories told him by that fine raconteur, as well as preacher, A. K. H. B. "James I. being preached at in the St. Andrews parish church, enjoined the minister either to talk sense or come down from the pulpit. 'I will neither,' replied the Divine, 'talk sense nor come doon.'" The other anecdote was of "Dr. Muir, about 1834, praying for the Provost and Bailies of Glasgow, 'such as they are, that they may have more wisdom and grace,' and when the Provost sent the Marshal to complain, returning his compliments to the Provost with regrets that 'his prayer had not been heard.'"

Professor Heddle played his part with a good ghost story. In the room in which John Buchanan died, a sound was sometimes heard which was supposed to be his heavy breathing during his last illness. No one dared sleep in the room, and the house stood for a long time empty. Professor Heddle at last bought it cheap, and, not believing in ghosts, slept in the room. For some weeks nothing happened, but one night he was woken up, and to his great surprise distinctly

heard the breathing. After a while it ceased, and in the morning he thought he must have dreamt it. Some time afterwards he heard it again, and after much trouble found that the wire of a lightning conductor rubbed against the wall and made the noise. He altered the wire, and so laid the ghost, which, he said, gave great offence and made him quite unpopular with many of the St. Andrews people.

A. K. H. B. with his stories, which he told admirably, and his knowledge of men, was always excellent company, as, in rather a different way, with his varied knowledge and most pleasant way of imparting it, was Sir John himself. Sir Mount Stuart in his diary for August of this year writes :

Sir John and Lady Lubbock joined us yesterday. They have been spending the autumn at St. Andrews, where he has seen a great deal of Professor Heddle, who introduced him to the volcanoes of the end of the carboniferous age, of which memorials remain in Largo Law and so many other eminences in that neighbourhood.

Colonel Biddulph told us at dinner that a sea captain, whom he knew personally, had gone with a number of his crew before a magistrate at Calcutta, and solemnly deposed that he had seen a huge sea-serpent fighting with a whale. "What he had really seen," said Lubbock, "was a struggle between a cachalot and one of the enormous cuttle-fish on which it feeds. The arms of a huge individual of this species clasped round its antagonist would have very much the effect of the coils of a serpent."

I made Lubbock tell the story mentioned in one of the Indian volumes of these notes, of the too kind friend who had sent him a specimen of *Heloderma horridum*, not knowing that it was intensely poisonous. That led to some talk about other lizards, and Arthur asked whether there was not one that had a third eye on

the top of its head like some of our own very remote ancestors.

"Certainly," said Lubbock, "and the pineal gland in the human brain is the survival of that third eye which we have lost and the lizard, you speak of, has retained."

Really it would not have been easy to start a subject to which he could not make some interesting contribution.

On October 5 he writes : " Had final game of golf with Professor Knight, and came up by the night train."

The rest of the year was spent in the usual active fashion, with much work of varied kinds, many visitors at High Elms, and several visits to the Grant Duffs, to the Pitt Rivers, and so on. At Christmas there was a family party at High Elms.

CHAPTER XXX

DIVERS PUBLIC FUNCTIONS (1897)

(AGE 63)

It is almost painful, reading Sir John's diaries, to be obliged to realise how very often, usually twice or thrice annually, he was afflicted by more or less grievous attacks of the gout fiend. Seeing him, as I did, at the times of his wonderful activity and health (for in the intervals of the attacks his system did not show the least resultant weakness) I did not recognise how severe and frequent his sufferings were. In the midst of them he had two unfailing sources of support and strength—his own great power of self-control and serenity of mind in the first place, and the devoted care and affection of Lady Lubbock in the second. Neither of these were ever wanting to him, and in his greatest pain they were his constant support.

Some of his younger children were beginning not only to take an interest in his scientific work—with his almost unequalled gift of lucid exposition, and with the perfect confidence and affection that subsisted between him and them, he had been able to engage this at a very early period of their lives—but also to be useful assistants. In this

year he notes, respecting a lecture on "Buds and Stipules," illustrated by diagrams, which he gave at the Royal Institution, that "Ursula did some of the diagrams"; and a day or two later: "Harold seems very keen about ants, and is making some experiments." John, the eldest son, was always much at High Elms.

At the end of January he and Lady Lubbock were at Rye with the children, playing golf hard at Rye and Littlestone. They returned to High Elms on February 5, and went up to London for the Parliamentary season on the 17th.

The Government had promised, in the preceding session, an inquiry into the Jameson raid. Many members felt that there were grave objections to the inquiry, and Mr. Maclean gave notice that he would oppose the appointment of the Committee. Sir John agreed to second him. The *Times* on January 22 said that the opposition of Mr. Maclean might possibly "be regarded as the outcome of personal feeling or individual eccentricity, but Sir J. Lubbock occupies a position of greater authority in Parliament and, in ordinary circumstances, his action would suffice to give pause even to a strong Government. He is looked upon, generally and justly, as a man of moderate opinions and of judicial temper. He is politically allied with the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and he is not at all likely to interfere, except on grounds which he believes to be urgent, with a decision adopted deliberately on the responsibility of the Administration. We have already recognised the force of the contentions embodied in Sir John Lubbock's amendment. It

would be desirable, if possible, to refuse to proceed with an inquiry which, unless very carefully handled, will probably reawaken jealousies, suspicions and antipathies that had almost lapsed into oblivion. Sir J. Lubbock points out that within the past few months the origin and incidents of the Jameson raid have been fully investigated by a Committee of the Cape Parliament, while the principal participators in the affair have been brought to trial and have suffered punishment in this country. The circumstances of the case as practically affecting our national obligations have been materially changed, it must be acknowledged, since Mr. Chamberlain promised an inquiry early in last session. All this is true and pertinent enough, but the fact remains that the promise was given by Ministers and was accepted by Parliament after due consideration and without any reserve.”¹

The above is worthy of notice not only for its analysis of the measure to which it refers, but also for its estimate of the perhaps unique position which Sir John held in the House of Commons. There is little doubt that it was this peculiar position which enabled him to be so very successful in passing his Bills through the House. Apart from his exceptional knowledge and ability, the members on both sides were always sure that his proposals were inspired by what he believed to be the public good and not by any considerations of a “party” character.

The statement often made, having lately been repeated in rather emphatic form, that the Bank

¹ *Times*, January 22, 1897.

Holidays led to drunkenness, he applied to Sir J. Bridge, Chief Magistrate for London, to ascertain the truth of the charge :

2 ST. JAMES'S SQUARE, S.W.,
20th March 1897.

DEAR SIR JOHN BRIDGE—Can you tell me if there are any statistics of the number of cases of Drunkenness and Assaults brought before the London Police Courts on the day after, and arising out of, Bank Holiday ?

A recent writer has made the extraordinary assertion that from $\frac{1}{4}$ th to $\frac{1}{3}$ th of the poor (adult) population, including women, get drunk on these occasions.—Pray excuse my troubling you, and believe me, yours very truly,

JOHN LUBBOCK.

Sir John Bridge, Chief Magistrate.

Sir John Bridge replied that he did not think any special statistics bearing on the question were kept, but said that as far as his own experience went, the days after Bank Holidays were ones on which there were “remarkably few charges.”

His breakfast-parties continued to be frequent and apparently were popular. At one we find the list of guests recorded: “Lord Roberts, Lord Kelvin, The Speaker, the President of the Royal Academy, Sir E. Arnold, Wedderburn, Sir D. Currie, C. Corbett, A. Grant Duff.” It was the year of the “Diamond Jubilee,” and many of the Colonials were introduced to this form of hospitality, which he was among the very last—perhaps was the last—to maintain in London. “*June 24.*—Some of the Colonial Premiers came to breakfast—Turner of Victoria, Sir H. Muir of Queensland, Seddon of New Zealand, Kingston of South Australia and Colonel Denison of Canada. We had a scientific party to meet them—Kelvin,

Evans, Rucker, Bryce, Lecky, G. Darwin, Frankland and Maunde Thompson." It will be seen that history as well as science was represented. Ladies never seem to have been guests at these breakfast-parties. Quotation of the last and only other entry for this day is too tempting to be resisted : " In the evening to hear Ibsen's *Ghosts*. We thought it horrid."

As Treasurer of the British Empire League it was partly his official duty as well as his pleasure to entertain the representatives of the Colonies during their visit here for the Jubilee. He took a party of them down to Lancashire, and records that when getting near Liverpool the wife of one of the Premiers asked him, " Now, Sir John, I am afraid I am a little mixed in my Geography. Are we at this moment in England, Scotland, or Ireland ? "

It is a mix-up which many a Briton visiting the Colonies might match, with similar ignorance of their conditions, though perhaps he would not make such free confession of it. Some of the Premiers could and did support this by the stories which they had to tell. Notice the following, as recorded on : "*July 5.*—Meeting at Merchant Taylors' Hall to meet the Colonial Premiers. The Duke of Devonshire, Seddon, Braddon, Whiteway, and Reid spoke. I moved a resolution. Whiteway mentioned that he found that Newfoundland was popularly supposed to be principally representative of Cods, Hogs, Logs, Bogs, and Fogs. He and Braddon and Seddon spoke strongly for a closer connection between the Mother Country and the Colonies. Whiteway had

received an invitation from Ireland begging them to appear 'in their native costume.' ”

Among other duties which Sir John took upon himself in this crowded year of public life in London was that of President of the International Library Conference. In the letter inviting him to the Presidency it is urged that the position he had taken with regard to libraries marked him out as the President *par excellence* of such a Conference.

From America alone nearly two hundred delegates are expected, and we shall have delegates from every other civilised part of the world. We should endeavour to make your task as easy as possible, and the duties of the office would be briefly as follows :

To open the Conference with a short or long (at your own choice) Inaugural Address, and to preside when possible at the principal meetings of the Conference.

To represent the Conference at the Mansion House on the evening of July 13th, when the whole Conference is to be entertained by the Lord Mayor, and similarly to represent the Conference at the other hospitalities and entertainments which are promised.

Should you not be able to attend for the most part at the meetings during the day, we could relieve you by placing one of the Vice-Presidents in the Chair.

We think that this Conference cannot fail to be of the utmost value to the Library Movement, not only in this country but in most others, and that it will prove to be a point of fresh departure and a centre of energy which would be long remembered in connection with the Victorian year, and as such it would be very gratifying to us that your name should be identified with it as its President.

The above may serve to indicate the purpose of this international gathering. As a matter of fact this Conference, which met in July, appears to

have occupied rather more of his attention than is here proposed. On July 12 he notes: "Reception of the Association of Libraries at the Guildhall. There are already 600 members." On the following day: "Opening of the Library Conference. The Lord Mayor came and welcomed us, after which I gave the opening address."

On the 14th and 15th there were again meetings of the Conference, and on the latter he writes: "In the evening Irving and Miss Terry very kindly gave us all a performance of *The Merchant of Venice* at the Lyceum. It was admirably done. At the close Alice and I went with three or four behind the scenes to thank them. Irving made us a nice little speech."

Friday, 16th, was "The last day of the Library Conference—a final dinner. Certainly it has been a great success."

He had been appointed this year President of the Gold Defence Association, and the very day after the termination of the Library Conference he writes that he "Dined with the Chancellor of the Exchequer to meet the American Bimetallist Deputies—Senator Woolcott, General Payne and Mr. Stevenson." The last had been Vice-President of the United States.

The United States Government had sent over these delegates as a Commission to confer with European Governments on the Silver Question. Sir John and Lady Lubbock received them at High Elms.

Though strongly opposed to Bimetallism, Sir John thought that if France and the United States opened their Mints to silver we might

meet them by authorising and arranging that the Bank of England should hold part of its reserve in Silver—for which opinion he was taken sharply to task by his old friend and colleague, Lord Farrer.

ABINGER HALL, DORKING,
1 October 1897.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—If you really think that the Bank ought under present circumstances to hold part of its reserve in Silver, and that we ought to open the Indian Mints to Silver if France and U.S. open their Mints to Silver at $15\frac{1}{2}$ to 1, I do not see how it is possible for us any longer to act together. The latter proposal would be just as much Bimetallism as if England opened her Mints to Silver, and we should through India be parties to it.—Sincerely yours,

FARRER.

To this, Sir John opposed the following defence :

RUSHMORE, SALISBURY,
5th October.

MY DEAR FARRER—I confess I see no reason to change the opinions we expressed in the Report of the Gold and Silver Commission.

At the same time much has happened since then, and as I quite agree with you with reference to the undesirability of change in any currency, I should not wish to express a public opinion without more consideration.

I do not myself for a moment believe that France and the United States will reopen their Mints at $15\frac{1}{2}$ to 1, and have been reluctant to show any division in the Monometallic Camp, so that I have said nothing, and do not for the present contemplate saying anything.

If, however, our Committee wish it, I would prepare a memorandum for their consideration, and place myself in their hands.—Believe me, yours very sincerely,

JOHN LUBBOCK.

The Lord Farrer.

Lord Farrer went so far as to issue a circular saying that Sir John's views were inconsistent with his position as President of the Gold Standard

Defence Association. On this he and Mr. Tritton the Treasurer, who agreed with him, thought it necessary to resign their positions. Lord Farrer then urged them to withdraw their resignations. This they declined to do, though intimating that if re-elected they would be happy to act. Thereupon Lord Farrer himself proposed them, they were unanimously re-elected, and so the incident "ends happily."

In 1898 the International Zoological Congress had arranged to hold the annual meeting at Cambridge, and Sir W. H. Flower, President of the Zoological Society, and Head of the Natural History Museum, had been elected President. His health, however, unfortunately broke down, and the feeling of responsibility was pressing heavily on him.

In November he writes to Sir John :

26 STANHOPE GARDENS, S.W.,
November 2nd, 1897.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—I am in a great difficulty, and you are the only man who can help me out of it, so I appeal to your goodness and old friendship.

About two years ago the International Zoological Congress, when deciding at the meeting at Leiden to come next year to England, asked me to take the office of President, which I consented to do, though much against my wish, as I thought that there were others in the country better qualified.

Since then, things have changed with me, and my medical advisers, while encouraging me to go on with the Museum work, if I can take it quietly, and which I am most anxious to do, say that I can *only* do it, on condition of doing *nothing else*, especially any work involving presiding and speaking at public meetings.

They had a consultation yesterday and absolutely prohibited my undertaking the Presidency of the Congress, as, if I am going on as I am now, I must take

a complete rest next autumn—the only time I can conveniently get away from the Museum. I have for some time foreseen that this might come, but until the Congress was constituted by the definite formation of an Executive Committee and other officers, I had no opportunity of giving in my resignation. On Thursday next at 3 Hanover Square (2.30 P.M.), a meeting will be held for this purpose. I cannot go myself, but must write a letter to explain my situation. Now comes the difficulty, or what may be a difficulty without your help. In my opinion, and what I believe will be that of all British as well as foreign zoologists, the only man upon whom all sections will unite is yourself. May I propose you? There will really be very little work, especially for one so able and experienced in such matters. You will have a good staff of willing officers, and much support from all the leading zoologists. I will do all I can to help, and keep things going in any direction you may wish. The Cambridge people are very enthusiastic about it, and determined to make it a success. You need not go to the meeting on Thursday unless convenient, as I will provide another Chairman, but do send me a line (by telegraph) to say you will take the office, if elected, and my mind will be relieved.

I shall also feel that the Congress will gain, instead of losing by my unfortunate breakdown.—Believe me,
yours most truly,

W. H. FLOWER.

The meeting is fixed for August 23rd to suit the foreigners. It would be quite enough if you were only there on the opening day.

Sir John hastened to relieve Professor Flower's anxieties by a telegram followed by a letter, expressing his willingness to assume the position suggested; and the Professor wrote in gratitude:

26 STANHOPE GARDENS, S.W.,
November 5th, 1897.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—Your telegram, followed by your very kind letter, relieved me from a very great anxiety, and I thank you very much. Now the strain, as it would have been to me (perhaps more in anticipation and imagination than in reality) is off my mind, I shall

be able to get on better with my work at the Museum, which, of course, is my first duty, and which I hope to see a little further advanced during the few (official) years I have still left to carry it on.

I hear, as I anticipated, that the Committee unanimously supported your election, but it was thought desirable that it should be ratified (as of course it will be) by the Permanent Committee of the Congress, which sits at Paris, and of which Milne-Edwards is President. He has been written to by Mr. Bell (who was yesterday appointed one of the Secretaries) and who will communicate with you officially when he receives the reply.—Once more thanking you, I remain, yours most truly,
W. H. FLOWER.

The following letter from Mr. Frederic Harrison has reference to an interesting commemoration.

38 WESTBOURNE TERRACE, W.,
10 December 1897.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—I have been asked by the promoters of the King Alfred Millenary Commemoration in 1901 to call your attention to it, and to ask your co-operation. It was suggested by my Address when President of the Birmingham and Midland Institute, of which you saw accounts in reports and articles in the Press and see *Spectator* of last Saturday. Winchester (his capital city and burial place) took up the suggestion, and the Mayor and Corporation, Bishop, Dean and Chapter, College, M.P., etc., etc., have moved in the matter. The Lord Mayor of London will hold a Mansion House meeting early in the session, and the idea is to form a representative committee to approach the Government to help the project.

The following persons have been approached, and many of them have already agreed to attend a meeting and support the idea. They are: Bishops of Winchester, London, Oxford; Deans of Durham and Winchester, Cardinal Vaughan, Lord Reay, Lord Rosebery, Lord Acton, Professors at Oxford and Cambridge; Sir F. Pollock, Sir M. Grant Duff, J. Bryce, J. Morley, W. E. Lecky, Shaw Lefevre, Leslie Stephen, Sir E. M. Thompson, Poet Laureate, Sir W. Besant, Sir W. Reid, Passmore Edwards, etc., etc.

They talk of asking the Prince of Wales to become President or Patron of the movement to commemorate his ancestor. The Mayor and people at Winchester wish to have a memorial building there, but everything is open for discussion, and if a Mausoleum of Alfred should be at Winchester—where his dust still lies—I hope myself the commemoration will take a national form, and a varied character. I should like to see an archaeological Wessex museum. You, of course, are a Wessex thane. And the promoters have asked me to see if they can count on your co-operation in time for the Lord Mayor's meeting.—Believe me to be, sincerely yours,

FREDERIC HARRISON.

The summer brought him some more correspondence, at great length, from the Palace at Mandalay, invoking his further assistance on behalf of the Kammalahs. His name had become a household word in India as much from the circulation of his books as from his interest in the Indian Currency or from any legislation which he had helped to pass. It was in this very year that a Marathi translation came out of the *Pleasures of Life*, and on one day of this same year he records the curious fact that the same post brought him copies of the *Pleasures of Life* in two different translations, by different hands, both in Bohemian.

He was abroad in Switzerland—his last visit to that country—with Lady Lubbock and the children in the summer. They did not return home until September 18, having started on July 7. This is the longest holiday—if a time is to be so called which was fully occupied with botanical and geological expeditions, in addition to industrious reading indoors—that we have yet found him taking.

He notes that this year the "Green Rooms were built." From time to time, as the growth of his family required, he made additions to the already spacious house at High Elms. Lady Lubbock had the gift of unusually good taste, and under her direction every new addition was a great improvement, and the rooms were furnished and decorated very perfectly.

CHAPTER XXXI

ISSUE OF THE BEST HUNDRED BOOKS (1898)

(AGE 64)

ON one occasion, when staying at High Elms, I happened to have a dressing-room near Sir John's study, and as I was getting up heard his voice delivering a more or less continuous harangue, broken by certain intervals, so that it seemed as if he must be reading family prayers. I was much surprised, for I had never known this particular form of religious exercise to be a habit of the household. The Sundays at High Elms were days on which perfect liberty of action and of conscience were permitted. Sir John himself and some of the family always went to the Parish Church, whither there was a delightful walk down the drive and up through a copse, and guests who cared to accompany them were welcomed, but the idea of the church-going was not thrust upon them in any way which made it difficult to decline, if they did not wish to go, and in the afternoon there was no prohibition on the playing of fives or golf or lawn-tennis. If anything occurred to prevent Sir John's usual attendance at church on Sunday mornings, he made a rule of

reading the service to the family at home. His guests were at liberty to be present or not, as they pleased. But family prayers I had never known there.

The explanation of the "speeches" I had overheard is indicated in the diary towards the end of 1896: "Set up a phonograph, which promises to be useful." What was really taking place was that Sir John was opening his morning's letters and dictating into the instrument his reply to each, as he read it. The reply would be taken off later in the day by his Secretary setting the machine going, and typed and brought to him for signature. It was one of his many devices for time-saving.

The editions of the *Use of Life*, other than those in use in the English-speaking countries, I find him noting, at this time, to be as follows :

France (7 Editions), Germany, Holland, Poland, Bohemia, Spain, Italy, Greece, Arabic (5 Editions), Marathi, Gujerathi, Japanese (6 Editions), Danish, Russian, Armenian, Esthonian, Greece.

It is rather a wonderful record. And this was a less popular book than the *Pleasures* !

It is easy for the person of superior culture to tilt a somewhat scornful nose at these, which are admittedly, and of deliberate intent, compilations, but surely to treat as of no human importance the volumes which have diffused so widely specimens of the best thought that humanity has produced must argue rather a false sense of perspective and of values.

A singular testimony to the popularity of those books which he specially intended to be

“popular” appeared in a Hamburg paper in May of this year :

HIGHER CULTURE

Lectures on the writings of Sir John Lubbock are offered from May 18th to June 29th to a limited number of ladies, every Wednesday morning, from 11-12 in the Richardstrasse.

Mr. Hay, United States Ambassador in Great Britain at that time, and later Secretary of State in his own country, sent him a “packet of stone implements picked up within sight of the Capitol at Washington.” They were found by a Mr. Hallett Phillips, a friend of Mr. Hay’s, and Mr. Hay writes : “He was one of your unknown admirers and asked me to bring you these little implements.” They were duly placed in the museum of like things at High Elms, where also another American stone implement, a small spear head which I found in California, has the honour of a place.

At this time Messrs. Harmsworth brought out Sir John’s “Best Hundred Books” in a uniform edition. It was very popular, with readers of all classes. A few extracts from the long and excellently drawn up pamphlet by which the publishers advertised the edition will be read with interest :

Advice from those whose attainments and character justify the giving of it is of value to those whose youth or lack of experience can be wisely aided in the choice of books. The wilderness of printed volumes at the dawn of the twentieth century, more than ever before in the history of the world, requires a guide. A choice has to be made ; it must be the best possible choice, for the

books must be limited in number, and, for another reason, it is best to limit them to a hundred at most.

This is the first difficulty; and it has been happily solved by Sir John Lubbock. Carlyle and others, before Sir John Lubbock brought up the question, had advised on courses of reading, but Sir John Lubbock was the first to focus the common desire to a practical point, when some time ago, in an address delivered before the Working Men's College of London, he detailed a list of the hundred works of all literature most desirable to be read. The idea was greedily seized upon for discussion all over the world. Of Sir John Lubbock's choice about ten were objected to, not for the books themselves, but on the ground that other books should find a place in the first 100 in order that individual tastes and individual careers might be gratified. It was also ascertained that out of the 300 additional books suggested by the critics there was not a single work that was recommended by any two critics as being absolutely essential. In the result, therefore, it was established that for the world of readers in general, for all classes, from working men to students and litterateurs, Sir John Lubbock had chosen—as near as such choice can ever come—what was really the 100 Best Books in the whole world of literature. And, not only has Sir John Lubbock's List never since been improved, it has never since been even approximated by a list of the 100 Best Books put forward by any one in any part of the world. It remains to-day unchallenged as the best possible list of the best hundred books.

The first difficulty was overcome by Sir John Lubbock. There then remained a second difficulty—the vital question of cost; for it was recognised by every one that, the books once chosen, they must in some way be made available at a price within the means of the people. . . .

There follow letters, and extracts from letters, all appreciative of the list and of its issue in this uniform edition, from persons of extraordinarily different distinction—from the Prince of Wales, from Mr. Henry Irving, from bishops, men of science, statesmen, diplomatists, soldiers, sailors,

instructors of youth, including the Master of Balliol. It is really a very remarkable list.

Sir John himself wrote, in reference to the issue :

We often see it stated that the main result of schools and public libraries is to create a demand for sensational novels, or even for a lower class of literature.

It is therefore satisfactory that Messrs. Harmsworth should have undertaken to issue the 100 books, which I suggested in my lecture at the Working Men's College, at a price which nothing but a very large sale could render possible. Whether they are the "best" books or not, no one will deny that they are very good ones.

It has, indeed, been suggested that the list contains hardly enough light literature. The representation of Oriental Literature especially has led to some difference of opinion. As regards the *Shi King* and the *Analects* of Confucius, I must humbly confess that I do not greatly admire either ; but I recommended these because they are held in the most profound veneration by the Chinese race, containing 400,000,000 of our fellow-men. I may add that both works are quite short.

The *Ramayana* and *Mahabharata*, and St. Hilaire's *Buddha*, are not only very interesting in themselves, but very important in reference to our great oriental Empire. Kalidasa's *Sakoontala* is generally regarded as the gem of the Hindoo Drama, and the *Shahnameh* is the great Persian Epic.

Of the Koran, I suggest portions only. We must remember that 150,000,000 of men regard it not merely as the best of books, but as an actual inspiration. Surely, then, it could not have been excluded.

A popular writer, in a recent work, has observed, that "why any one should select the best hundred more than the best eleven, or the best thirty books, it is hard to conjecture." But this remark entirely misses the point. Eleven books, or even thirty, would be very few ; but no doubt I might just as well have chosen 90, or even 110. Indeed, if our arithmetical notation had been duodecimal instead of decimal, I should no doubt have made up the number to 120. I only chose 100 as being a round number.

Again, it is sometimes said that any one who read these books straight through, and nothing else, would have his mind choked with indigestible and elementary facts. This seems to me a captious and foolish criticism. My belief is, that any one who read the *Odyssey* would be led on to further study of Greek History, Mythology, and Literature; that each of the 100 books would not only be itself a source of instruction and delight, but would be a key which would unlock other treasures.

Others, indeed, have objected that the books mentioned are known to every one, at any rate by name; that they are as household words. Every one, it has been said, knows about Herodotus and Homer, Shakespeare and Milton. There is, no doubt, some truth in this. But even Lord Iddesleigh, as Mr. Lang has pointed out in his *Life*, had never read Marcus Aurelius, and I may add that he afterwards thanked me warmly for having suggested the *Meditations* to him. If, then, even Lord Iddesleigh, "probably one of the last English statesmen who knew the literature of Greece and Rome widely and well," had not read Marcus Aurelius, we may well suppose that others also may be in the same position. It is also a curious commentary on what was no doubt an unusually wide knowledge of classical literature that Mr. Lang should ascribe—and probably quite correctly—Lord Iddesleigh's never having had his attention called to one of the most beautiful and improving books in classical, or, indeed, in any other literature, to the fact that the emperor wrote in "crabbed and corrupt Greek."

Another objection has been that every one should be left to choose for himself. And so he must. No list can be more than a suggestion. But a great literary authority can hardly, perhaps, realise the difficulty of selection. An ordinary person turned into a library and sarcastically told to choose for himself, has to do so almost at haphazard. He may, perhaps, light upon a book with an attractive title, and after wasting on it much valuable time and patience, find that, instead of either pleasure or profit, he has weakened, or perhaps lost, his love of reading.

Messrs. Harmsworth are now issuing the books contained in my list in a handy and cheap form, selecting themselves the editions which they prefer; and I believe

that in doing so they will confer a benefit on many who have not funds or space to collect a large library.

JOHN LUBBOCK.

This year Sir John resigned his seat as an Alderman on the London County Council and also the Chairmanship of the Council of Foreign Bondholders, but he was much occupied, nevertheless, with the business of the latter, giving evidence before the House of Commons Committee in respect of a Bill somewhat altering its constitution, and eventually getting the Bill passed. Counsel on behalf of those who opposed the Bill confessed himself, privately, afterwards, as being entirely at the end of his resources even at the beginning of the hearing, because the obvious course in a case of the kind is to impute interested motives to the principal parties concerned. It was, however, so patently absurd to suggest to a Committee of the House anything of the kind in connection with Sir John Lubbock or the deputy chairman, Sir Charles Fremantle, that his task was like the vain brick-making of the Israelites without straw. In 1900 he consented, under pressure, to resume the Presidency of the Council, and held the office until his death.

In July he was elected by a unanimous vote Chairman of the London Bankers, and in September, the Irish Bankers, having founded an Institute, invited him to deliver the Inaugural Address. The following letter indicates the scope and purpose of the new institution.

To the Right Hon.

Sir John Lubbock, Bart., M.P.

BANK OF IRELAND, DUBLIN,
16 September 1898.

DEAR SIR—I am directed to bring respectfully under your notice the now successful issue of an effort to establish in Dublin an Institute of Bankers for Ireland. The movement, originating with the Staffs, was cordially taken up by the governing bodies of all the Irish banks, who have handsomely contributed to the Institute's funds, and largely provided for its future maintenance.

The Provisional Committee have been greatly assisted by the counsel and information courteously given by the Institute in London. They are very sensible that their success is in a great degree due to the influence exercised here, as elsewhere, by that establishment, and they trust that the Irish Institute may, by imitation of its methods, attain to some measure of its utility. It has been decided to hold the Inaugural Meeting, if possible, in October; and the Provisional Committee, composed of leading Banking officials and representing all the Banks and Bankers in Ireland, have directed me to submit for your kindly consideration their unanimous desire that the occasion should be signalised by your presence, and that you should confer upon the Irish branch of the Profession the honour of an Inaugural Address.

The Provisional Committee are fully cognizant of the many public claims on your time and attention, but they trust that the importance of the movement, your interest in Banking and your unfailing kindness will justify their very earnest request.—I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient Servant,

F. L. LEET,

Hon. Sec. Provisional Committee,
Institute of Bankers in Ireland.

In March he has in his diary an amusing little note of an admirable repartee, witty yet perfectly respectful, of a subject to his Sovereign: "*March 5.*—Took the children to the British Museum. Dined with G. Greyke. Met the Simeons, Lord Hotham,

G. Russell, Mrs. Grenfell, etc. Russell says that once the Queen took Lord John Russell to task for saying that under certain circumstances it was right to disobey the Sovereign, and asked him whether he had really said so. His reply was, 'As a loyal subject of the House of Hanover, I was bound to say so.' " It would not be easy to cite an instance of a more deft answer and more skilful and yet courteous retorting of the question's point. References to "Gerty Greyke," the hostess at this party, are many in his diary. She was a cousin to whom he was greatly attached throughout his life.

At the end of March they—himself, Lady Lubbock and his daughters Ursula and Irene—started for Biarritz to stay with Mr. and Mrs. Hambro, where they enjoyed themselves greatly, with golf and various expeditions. They returned home on April 16.

On May 4 he notes that he "lunched with Rothschild to talk over Indian Currency." On the 10th there is "Consultation at the Bank of England about the Indian Currency. Proposed some modifications in the suggested letters to the Government, which were all accepted."

Mr. Gladstone's great career came to a close on May 19 of this year, and it was a cause of real grief to Sir John Lubbock that illness prevented his attendance at the funeral. Mr. Gladstone had been his close friend and for years his chief, and their later political severance only made Sir John regret the more the inability to join in honouring his memory at his obsequies.

He was back in the House and variously busy

early in June. On the 23rd of the month he "asked a question on the use of 'Osprey' feathers in the Army. Brodrick promised they should be given up."

On August 22 he was at Cambridge, as the guest of the Vice-Chancellor, taking the chair, in the place of Sir W. H. Flower, at the International Zoological Congress. It was a large and important gathering, delegates coming from many countries. The ceremonies connected with it, which began on the Monday, did not terminate till the Saturday, on which day he notes, "I gave a party at the Natural History Museum. Haeckel, Schulze, Mobius, Dohrn, Veydowsky, Marcy, Milne Edwards, Blanchard, Janet, etc. were there—together about 450. The Hills" (Hill was the Vice-Chancellor) "very kind and hospitable."

In September he was at Bristol with Lady Lubbock, for the British Association meeting.

At the end of October he went to Ireland with his son Harold to give the Inaugural Address at the Irish Bankers' Institute, before mentioned, in the Trinity College hall. He notes that he "spoke on the Indian Currency, and then exhibited photographs of most interesting coins, which I had had specially prepared." Afterwards they went on expeditions to one or two places of interest, and suffered a rough passage on the homeward crossing.

In November he was in Manchester, taking the chair at a Liberal Unionists' meeting at which Mr. Chamberlain was the chief speaker.

During the autumn he had been in consultation with Lord Northbrook about the Indian

Currency and the evidence to be given before the Royal Commission. Lord Northbrook writes, in connection with it :

STRATTON, MICHELDEVER STATION,
October 22nd, 1898.

DEAR LUBBOCK—Yes, I should like to see your letter again—if I remember rightly you expressed an opinion in favour of raising the import duty on silver in India. There is, I think, a good deal to be said in favour of this if a gold standard and currency is introduced into India. On the other hand, there is much to be said on the other side.—Yours very truly,

NORTHBROOK.

And again :

STRATTON, MICHELDEVER STATION,
October 25th, 1898.

DEAR LUBBOCK—I return your letters with many thanks.

If you have read Sir A. MacDonnell's evidence before the Fowler Committee, I think you will be satisfied that the hardship which arose to persons who possessed silver ornaments from the closure of the mints has not been really serious, and I have seen an opinion of equal weight from Bengal to the same effect. At first, I entertained the same apprehension that you express in your letter, but the information I have since obtained has removed it.

The principal advantage of increasing the import duty on silver in India seems to be that it would make illicit coinage more unlikely—but against this there is the great inducement which would be given to smuggling silver.

I am puzzled as to the possibility of having an "exchange standard"—but I have no practical knowledge of exchanges.

My conclusions after carefully considering the evidence taken by the Fowler Committee are that the mints cannot be re-opened to silver.

That no scheme of bimetallism is practicable, even if it were sound.

That the matter must not be allowed to drift any longer by the adoption of the scheme of the Government of India or that of Mr. Lindsay, etc.

That the adoption of a gold standard and a gold

currency keeping rupees as a token coinage is the right conclusion, and that steps should be taken as soon as possible to carry it into effect.

That the first step would be to open the Indian mints to the coinage of gold sovereigns and to make the sovereign legal tender.

That the token coinage should, to a certain extent at any rate, be convertible into gold, and that this might be provided by giving gold in payment of the present silver notes of high values, an operation which would not involve any very serious liability.

Indian silver debt should be converted into gold when the Government are in a position to meet the interest in gold.

As much as can be properly arranged of the Indian revenues should be levied in gold. I have made a rough calculation that after a certain amount of notice seven or eight crores of rupees might be obtained in gold.

There is a very large accumulation of gold in India, and according to the best authorities with which I am acquainted it is probable that gold currency will be popular for large transactions.

I do not see that the adoption of a gold standard and currency for India need entail any serious immediate or eventual demand upon the world's supply of gold. There would, I suppose, be some increase in the imports of gold into India, but as the production of gold has lately increased, and appears to be increasing, I presume that this can easily be met.

I have put down these conclusions very roughly, and without arguments, but you know these currency questions so well that you will be able to understand what I mean, and I should be very glad of your criticisms.
—Yours very truly, NORTHBROOK.

There are other letters on the same subject from Lord Northbrook, but they do not substantially amplify or modify his views expressed in the above.

In course of the year Sir John finished the building of the small house at the farm, for his son Norman. The last entry in his diary is a sad

one: "*Dec.* 28.—Poor Robin died, from a fall out hunting." Robin was the son of his youngest surviving brother Alfred, a young fellow who inherited much of his father's good looks and athletic gifts, and brother to that Basil Lubbock who went "Round the Horn before the Mast," and wrote so vividly of it on his return.

CHAPTER XXXII

LIGHTENING HIS BURDENS (1899)

(AGE 65)

AN early entry in the diary for 1899 records the taking of all the children to the pantomime—the *Forty Thieves* at Drury Lane, “splendidly put on the stage”—and towards the end of January “Harold,” the eldest boy of the second marriage, “went to school, at Rottingdean.” Sir John affectionately notes the sorrow of himself and of Lady Lubbock in parting with him, but from the very first the school seems to have been a success. The boy was happy there, his reports were good and, for his age, he took a high place. His father and mother went down to see him. Sir John writes that Harold conducted him to the school library and pointed out with pride to the father that all the latter’s books were “out”—boys were reading them. He said they were always out and were among the most popular. In this year both the *Pleasures* and the *Use of Life* were translated into Greek, Arabic, and Japanese.

He was playing golf twice a week or so all this spring, whether from High Elms or from St. James’s Square, but at intervals golf was stopped

by gout. We begin to see a tendency in him, in these last few years of the century, to lay down some of his official burdens, partly, no doubt, that he might have the more time to give to his books. It was this year that he began to work on the *Scenery of England*, being in reality a discourse on the connection between its outer aspects and their geological causes. He also brought out his *Buds and Stipules* book. But when in London he was constantly taking the chair at this or the other meeting, speaking in Parliament, reading, and sometimes accepting, addresses. The Working Men's College presented him with what he terms "a charming address on my resignation of the Principalship."

A day or two later he writes in his journal: "Golf with the Speaker at Chorley Wood. On Tuesday Swift MacNeill made a very amusing speech against Ministers holding Directorships. He referred to Mundella, saying 'and if I shut my eyes, I can see him sitting on the Treasury Bench.' Being called to order for some strong language, he said, 'I am sorry, Mr. Speaker, I am sorry. I will withdraw it, and will say it again.' 'He objected,' he said, 'to Government guinea-pigs roosting on the Treasury bench.'"

If only Speakers of the House of Commons would treasure all the humour, conscious and unconscious (but especially the latter), that they could gather in that high position, they might give us great entertainment.

At the request of the Bankers, Sir John had asked Mr. Lecky to their annual dinner, as a compliment to literature, and received what he

speaks of as "this touching letter from Lecky," in reply.

Feb. 12th, 1899.

MY DEAR SIR JOHN—I am exceedingly troubled by your letter for I hate refusing requests that have been again and again made, but I really cannot combine giving addresses with my literary work and the fatigue of Parliamentary life. I have got a serious piece of work on my hands and am doing the very best I can to get through it in spite of politics and its many interruptions, but I am not strong; I can only do my literary work by giving it my very best thought. Giving addresses is not my line. I know by experience that my voice will not carry to the end of a large hall, and the nervous worry of a public performance of this kind is far more trying to me than the writing of an address. If I am not utterly to sacrifice my real literary work to parliament I must be allowed to devote my spare time to my own work. I am quite sure that, by doing this, I shall be more useful than by giving myself to the utterly uncongenial task of giving public addresses.

Literary life in England is becoming more and more difficult from the persistence with which requests of this kind are made to every one who writes a successful book, entirely irrespective of the question whether the writer has any turn or habit of talk of the lecturing kind. Surely the talking literati are sufficiently numerous in England, and the Universities are producing a large body of most capable and efficient lecturers.

I should be greatly obliged to you if you could persuade your Committee of this, for this is the third if not the fourth time they have pressed this very flattering but to me very embarrassing request. I should be exceedingly sorry to appear discourteous to them or insensible to the honour they have done me, but I have work before me to the full extent of my powers.

I hope they will therefore excuse me.—Yours truly,
W. E. H. LECKY.

In March he received from an Indian scholar, Mr. Romerli Dutt, a copy of the latter's English metrical translation of the Mahabharata, in a

condensed form. The translator, in a letter accompanying the book, speaks appreciatively of the inclusion of the great Indian epics in the 100 best books. Mr. Dutt, no doubt justly, says that it is uphill work trying to interest the ordinary English reader in translations of Indian poetry, but that the scholars of India look for help in this to the leaders of literary thought in England, deeming that in an age when so much interest is taken in the epics and sagas of all the European countries some of it may be extended to those of the East which are "among the earliest and greatest epics in the world's literature."

The same spring Sir John accepted the Presidency of the Royal Historical Society, in succession to his friend Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff. It was an appointment which did not heavily tax his time.

The following letter from Reisterstown, Maryland, is of this date, and may be quoted as very typical of an immense number of the like pleasant kind which he received from unknown correspondents.

DEAR SIR—Several years ago one of our friends sent me one of your works as a Christmas gift. We all enjoyed it very much and have read and re-read it. Since that time we have bought and studied everything we could find from your pen.

We have given ten or twelve copies of your *Essays* to friends at Christmastide, remembering what a treat we received on that anniversary one year.

Now I wish very much to tell you what pleasure you have afforded us, and to thank you very sincerely for all the enjoyment received from your pen.

You strike a chord within me, one that I feel, but cannot express in words. I am a dear lover of Nature

and all her works ; you are, too, and say things that I should like to, but cannot.

I teach English Literature and Botany in the Franklin High School, and always recommend your works most heartily to my pupils.

No doubt you are tired of receiving letters from friends of your works, but I feel I owe you this little tribute and trust you will receive it in the same kind spirit with which it is sent.

Wishing you health, many years more of literary work, and success in all you undertake.

In the course of the year he made holiday tours with Lady Lubbock and the children, but they were restricted to England and Wales. In the spring they were in Wales, journeying to Betts-y-Coed on March 17 and on the 19th made the ascent of Snowdon. It was on this day, as Sir John notes, "I began a book on the Physical Geography of England." It is that book which was eventually *The Scenery of England*. Their visit was cut short by the news that Harold had a bad attack of influenza, and they returned home on the 22nd. The boy came to them from school on the 25th, and, as usually happens, made a generous gift of microbes to his younger brother Eric, and the house was soon in the unhappily familiar condition, in that spring, known as "Down with influenza." Lady Lubbock was attacked, but Sir John seems to have escaped.

The Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir M. Hicks Beach, had recently proposed to make the bankers collectors of income tax in certain cases. Sir John was requested to point out the difficulties of this, and convinced the Chancellor that the proposition was not very feasible. Sir Michael returned the papers "on the suggestion as to the

deduction by bankers of income tax on interest paid to their customers on deposit accounts," and admitted himself satisfied by the arguments against the suggestion.

Not uninteresting, in view of later developments, is this letter which Sir John sent to the *Times* on the subject of the Government's proposals for the partial working of the telephone service. It is a mode of management which, as Sir John states, Mr. Hanbury, the President of the Local Government Board, denounced, then proposed and carried.

THE GOVERNMENT TELEPHONE BILL

To the Editor of the *Times*.

SIR—You are certainly conferring a great service on the public in opening your columns to a discussion on Mr. Hanbury's important proposals with reference to the telephone. He has assured us, and of course I do not question, that he wishes to be fair to the company; he is acting, no doubt, to some extent in accordance with the recommendations of a committee; but committees are not infallible, and now that we have the Bill before us it seems to me unjust to the company. It will, I believe, exercise an unfortunate effect on the progress of applied science, and lead to an increase in both rates and taxes. We are told that the company's charges are too high and the service inefficient. But it is not fair to contrast the charges in this country with those abroad without taking into consideration the fact that the National Telephone Company has to pay one-tenth of its receipts¹—over £100,000 a year—to the Post Office as royalty. No wonder, then, that more progress has been made in other countries. If a similar payment had been exacted from railroads they would have made much less rapid progress.

As regards the alleged want of efficiency, the Company

¹ *I.e.* one-tenth of the gross receipts, the said one-tenth amounting to more than £100,000.

has told us that the fault is not theirs, but is due to unnecessary difficulties raised by certain local authorities. One case, that of Glasgow, has been carefully inquired into by a Government Official, the Sheriff of Perthshire, who was specially appointed for the purpose by Government, and who has reported that :

“The main cause of the inefficiency of the present Telephone Exchange service in Glasgow is that it is worked by . . . an overhead single-wire system. . . . The National Telephone Company resolved last year to introduce the metallic underground circuit. . . . The corporation have been responsible for very unnecessary delay, and have finally resolved ‘That the request be refused.’ My opinion accordingly is that the inefficiency of the present Telephone Exchange system in Glasgow is in great measure due to the refusal of facilities by the Corporation of Glasgow.”

As to cost he adds : “It appears to me that the rates are not unreasonable.”

Thus, then, the charge of inefficiency brought against the company has broken down in the only case which has been officially investigated.

In spite of this, however, Mr. Hanbury proposes to allow the Glasgow Municipality to institute a competing service, but, as the Sheriff of Perthshire justly says in his able report :—

“I think the position of the National Telephone Company is entitled to consideration. The corporation put forward their proposal as leading to the establishment of a competing service. . . . But . . . it is idle to speak of competition when they propose to supply a metallic circuit underground system, and at the same time to prevent the National Telephone Company (who wish to do so) from supplying the same.

“In my opinion, the reasonable solution of the matter would be that the corporation should grant to the National Telephone Company the same facilities for laying a metallic circuit system underground as the large English municipalities have done.”

But Mr. Hanbury’s Bill raises far more important questions than those merely affecting the interests of the shareholders in the Telephone Company. It constitutes, indeed, an entirely new departure. If these principles are applied to telephony, why not to gas,

water, and electric lighting? Hitherto, if a municipality proposes to supply gas or water, Parliament has insisted that they should buy up the existing companies on fair terms. If this is just and right in the case of water and gas, why are telephone shareholders to be dealt with so differently? and what security have investors in gas, water, electric lighting, railway, or, indeed, any other business that they will not be treated, or, may I not say, illtreated, in the same way?

The National Telephone Company is generally spoken of as a monopoly. It is, no doubt, the only company actually working, but it has no monopoly, nor could it object to competition on fair terms. In fact a number of Manchester merchants and manufacturers have formed a Mutual company, and have already laid out several thousand pounds.

The Corporation of Manchester sent a deputation to the Postmaster-General on October 31 last, "to urge his Grace to grant a licence to this company, and pointing out the advantages of competition by a company over that of a municipality."

Why has this application not been granted? The large number of petitions presented this year to Parliament and the action of the Chambers of Commerce show the strong feeling in the country as to the growing danger of municipal trading, and the Government are about to appoint a joint committee of both Houses to inquire into the whole subject. But the objections to municipal trading apply with peculiar force to the telephone, and it is significant that the Corporation of Liverpool concurs in this respect with that of Manchester.

The Liverpool Chamber of Commerce, at a meeting specially convened to consider Mr. Hanbury's proposals, unanimously resolved to resist them—

"On the following grounds—viz. (1) that the proposals do not meet the requirements of commerce, and are likely to prove highly detrimental thereto; (2) that they would result in a multiplicity of systems organized by local authorities, which it might afterwards be difficult to unite; and (3) that the working in detail of the telephones would be vexatious and unsatisfactory."

This resolution was forwarded by the Chamber to the Parliamentary Committee of the Corporation, which has unanimously adopted it.

The objections to nationalizing the telephone are, however, also very strong.

The two reasons given for it are, first, the hope that the Government will make a profit, and, secondly, that the service will be better.

As regards the first, I think few persons are aware that the State has already lost over £7,000,000 by working the telegraphs, and is losing more and more every year. According to the figures for 1897, the last year of which we have the complete return, the Post Office incurred a loss of £600,000 by the telegraphs, which it worked itself, and made a profit of £104,000 from the telephones, which it does not work.

I am satisfied that if the Government takes over the telephones the State will not only lose the profit it is now making, but that the result will be even more disastrous than that of the telegraphs. The late Lord Playfair might well say that there never was a greater mistake than making the telegraph a Government monopoly.

Nor is the loss on the State telegraphs any exceptional result. Other cases might be given. South Australia, according to the last figures I have seen (Howell, *Jour. Statistical Soc.*, March 1899), had lost over her railways up to June 1896, £1,774,000 and Victoria £7,759,000.

The results as regards the progress of applied science will, in my judgment, be even more disastrous. Those who have hitherto devoted thought and time, energy and capital, to apply the results of scientific discovery to practical purposes are now told, that while, of course, if their enterprise does not pay they must bear the loss, on the other hand, if it succeeds Government will pass an Act of Parliament to deprive them of any advantage.

As regards the effect on scientific discovery, I may quote the words of a distinguished electrician, Mr. Varley:—

“The introduction of protectionism in so important an industry as telegraphy has given the postal executive a grip hold of applied electricity and has enabled them to crush practically out of existence pioneers in telegraphy and applied electricity. English telegraph enterprise no longer exists, and America, which 20 years ago was electrically in the rear of this country, is now England’s teacher. At the present time not only does she take premier rank in dynamo-electric developments,

but practically all the telegraphic advances which have been made since the passage of the Telegraph Act have originated from American genius."

A monopoly is not less a monopoly because it is in the hands of Government, and I cannot conclude this letter (for the length of which I must apologise) better than in the words of the same high authority, "The sole object I have in view in writing is to bring home to the British public, if I can, the evil consequences of the un-English retrograde policy of converting applied science into a Government trading monopoly." It is not necessary in this case, because if the service of the National Telephone Company is anywhere really inefficient, there is nothing to prevent other companies from being formed like the Mutual of Manchester. We have thus at present the possibilities of free trade and competition, and of these advantages Mr. Hanbury's Bill would deprive us. For the above and other reasons his Bill would, I believe, if passed, involve us in an immense pecuniary loss, and be a serious check to the progress of applied science.—I am, Sir, your obedient servant,
JOHN LUBBOCK.

Many of the various points which the above letter raises are of almost as much interest to-day as when it was written. Mr. A. J. Balfour wrote privately to Sir John :

10 DOWNING STREET,
April 12, 1899.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—One line to say that I have read with great interest your powerful article in the *Times*. There is, of course, an immense deal to be said on the other side and in favour of our proposals : but you have omitted—perhaps wisely—one argument against those proposals which has always weighed greatly with me, namely, that any increase in the Government responsibilities of this character, such as would be produced by the Bill, is almost necessarily accompanied by an increase in the number of Government employés, already in the case of the Post Office and the Dockyards more in number than is good for the community.—Yours very sincerely,
ARTHUR JAMES BALFOUR.

A letter of about the same date bears evidence

to the value attached by a distinguished German botanist to his *Buds and Stipules* book.

MÜNCHEN, 9 June 1899.

DEAR SIR—Having been away the whole winter on a trip to Australia and New Zealand I did not find time until lately to read your charming book *On Buds and Stipules*. So I hope you will kindly excuse that my thanks come so late. Your book will give me many useful hints for the continuation of my *Organographie* in which buds and stipules will be treated somewhat in similar manner. I differ from your views in some points. So the statement about *Acacia verticillata* does not quite agree with my observations, there are leaves with stipules and without buds, also it is quite true, that all bud-bearing leaves have stipules. As to the tendrils of Cucurbitaceae I think their morphological nature is settled.

It would be a great help to botany if you would undertake to write a complete "carpologia." Since Gaertner's work nothing of equal value has appeared. Gaertner's work being more than hundred years old is antiquated. We are acquainted now with much more fruits than he was, we have also other starting points than he had. But nobody was bold enough to undertake a new "carpologia" although such a work would be of the highest interest for descriptive and for physiological botany.—Yours very faithfully,

K. GOEBEL.

At this time there was an idea of establishing a new Medical College which eventually materialised under the name of the Polyclinic. Sir John was asked, and consented, to take the chair at the inaugural dinner. "We want your advocacy and approval," the invitation ran, "as those of a leader in all educational movements and especially in those concerning Medical Science. Briefly, our aim is to form a school for the further training of Medical men already possessing diplomas."

He had more than once been invited to join "the Club," but had not hitherto thought right

to do so, because of the few attendances at the dinners that his many engagements would permit him. But already, as we have seen, he was putting off his shoulders a few out of the great number of these claims and burdens, and though until the very end of his life he was more industriously engaged than almost any other man we can think of, he became increasingly more master of his own time. He was again in this year pressed to join the Club by his friend Sir J. Hooker, the distinguished botanist, and accepted. He seems to have enjoyed the dinners and the good talks at them greatly. Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff writes to him amusingly about it :

11 CHELSEA EMBANKMENT,
May 7, 1899.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—Hooker tells me that, as the preacher says, “you have come to a better mind” about The Club. If you do not relapse into evil courses I will mention the fact of your conversion after dinner on the 16th. I attended the meeting in the Egyptian Hall to which you kindly invited me; and was able to tell Dr. Hill quite conscientiously that his address was “the best Educational address I had ever heard.” If I could sing I should have been much inclined to sing the Nunc dimittis, a proceeding which would have had the same startling effect which was produced when Antoinette Sterling did something of the sort at a Quakers’ meeting. . . .—Yours very sincerely, M. E. GRANT DUFF.

The Chairman of the meeting of the Club at which he was elected wrote him a friendly notification of the fact, enclosing also the official intimation according to the formula devised by Gibbon, which has been in use ever since :

SIR—I have the pleasure to inform you that you had last night the honour to be elected a member of The

Club.—I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient humble servant.

(Signed by the Chairman of the meeting at which the election took place.)

To those who are not acquainted with the doings of "the Club" at the present day a reference to Boswell's *Life of Johnson* may be commended as the most pleasant method of learning its purpose and origin.

He was active again in this year in legislative efforts to better the lot of people serving in shops, bringing in a Bill requiring seats to be provided for the female assistants and getting it through its second reading on the last day of May. On June 22 he spoke at a meeting at Grosvenor House on the same subject. The entry in his diary on this day may be quoted as typical of his activity, even when he seemed to be shaking off some of his burdens. "Thursday 22nd.—Meeting at Grosvenor House in favour of seats for shop assistants, the Duke of Westminster in the chair. Meeting of Central Association of Bankers. Annual meeting of British Empire League. Annual meeting of Ray Society. Dined at Grosvenor House."

On July 11 he notes, "The Seats for Shop Assistants Bill was moved by the Duke of Westminster in the House of Lords and carried, against Lord Salisbury, by 73 votes to 38."

During this session he spoke in the House on the lines indicated in his letter to the *Times* about the telephone service, urging that it would be better managed by competitive companies than by municipalities or by the State.

Dining at Grillion's one day about this time, where were "Fortescue, Norton, Herbert and Sanderson, Herbert mentioned that, some one wishing to see the library at Blenheim, no one knew where the key was and the door had to be broken open. On the other hand at Althorp, soon after Spencer's marriage, the Librarian came one day with a long face to say that some valuable books were missing out of the library. A strict search was made, the servants all interrogated, and the Police were just going to be sent for, when it happened to be mentioned to Lady Spencer, and it appeared that she had taken the books to her bedroom to read ! "

On August 4 they went down to Brathay Hall, which they had taken for two months.

Thence they made a variety of interesting expeditions, and he was busily engaged in gathering notes for *The Scenery of England*. There is a sad entry on August 22 : " To tea at Brantwood. Was glad to see Ruskin once more. He looked happy, but very feeble, and scarcely spoke." It was their last meeting. His note of the next day is, " With Marr, Ursula and Harold up Langdale to Argle Tarn. Saw the volcanic lavas and ashes very well. Some of the fine dust is so siliceous as almost to resemble flint, like which it weathers from slaty blue to white." There are many such entries, showing the geological nature of his studies during their expeditions. Of course botany, also, was not forgotten.

They were back in St. James's Square on October 6, " after a very pleasant holiday."

All this while extensions to the old home at

High Elms had been in progress—the building of a new wing of bedrooms and a verandah under which to sit in summer. The day after returning to St. James's Square he was at High Elms, where he says that he “found the work sadly behind.”

All other public interests were naturally eclipsed at this time by the uncertainty whether President Kruger seriously intended to force, or face, a war or was merely playing a big game of bluff up to the last moment. When the war actually broke out Sir John felt that the City ought to give the weight of their moral support to Government, and wrote to the Lord Mayor :

11 Oct. 1899.

MY DEAR LORD MAYOR—I write a line to suggest that we should have a meeting of citizens in the Guildhall to support Her Majesty's Government in the crisis now forced upon us.

Mr. Kruger, without waiting to hear the proposals of Government to mitigate the acknowledged grievances of our countrymen and of foreigners (French, Germans, Russians and others) in the Transvaal, has thought fit to issue an uncourteous ultimatum presuming to dictate to her Majesty where we may or may not send our own troops in our own country, and threatening war if we do not at once submit. Under these circumstances I believe that you would be acting in accordance with the general wishes of the City if you were to call a meeting in the Guildhall, and that such a summons from you would meet with a hearty and enthusiastic support from the citizens of London.—Yours sincerely,

J. LUBBOCK.

The Lord Mayor at once consented, and the meeting was a great success.

Towards the end of the year Sir Stafford Northcote, afterwards Lord Iddesleigh, had been

appointed Governor of Bombay. A vacancy was thus created in the Presidency of the Association of Chambers of Commerce.

25 ST. JAMES'S PLACE,
Nov. 2, 1899.

DEAR SIR JOHN—The Associated Chambers of Commerce are extremely anxious to secure you as their President, in succession to myself.

They have asked me to ascertain if you would favourably consider such a request if unanimously made to you.

They would meet your convenience in every way, relieve you of all routine work, such as our monthly sessional meetings, etc.

They would ask you to preside at our annual meeting in March, to represent them on the Paris Exhibition Committee, if you are not already a member, and at next year's meeting in London of the Chambers of Commerce of the Empire ; and, lastly, at the autumnal gathering next year, especially, if, as is likely, it is held at Paris.

The Association is growing in importance, and we are very anxious to have an influential M.P. at its head.

We are on very friendly terms with the Executive Depts., and Ritchie told me he would much like to see you President. The Chambers need a cool head.

Much hoping you will agree.—Believe me, yours very truly,
H. STAFFORD NORTHCOTE.

We may note the expression “a cool head” used in this letter. It is singularly apt, and indicates one among the qualities which made Sir John of such great value in a position of this kind.

He accepted the request and was elected unanimously.

About the same time Mrs. Waller, a daughter of Professor Huxley, writes asking him to open the new Free Library at Gloucester. She says that she does not apologise for asking such a busy man to come, knowing well, from the experience

of her own father, that it is always the busy man that can make time for everything. It is true that there have been very few in whose hands time has been so elastic or so malleable as in those of Sir John Lubbock.

It is perhaps the last occasion that it would be correct to write of him by this designation. As it were by way of a Christmas gift, he received a peerage; for it was on Christmas Day that he had the following letter from the Prime Minister :

FOREIGN OFFICE, 23 Dec. 1899.

MY DEAR SIR JOHN—I am glad to be charged with the duty of informing you that the Queen has been pleased to confer upon you a Peerage of the United Kingdom.

If you accept Her Majesty's gracious intentions, I am sure the House of Lords will greatly appreciate this addition to its intellectual strength.—Believe me, yours very truly,
SALISBURY.

Sir John replied :

MY DEAR LORD SALISBURY—I have duly received your letter and beg that you will convey to Her Majesty my grateful thanks for the great honour which she has been pleased to confer on me.

May I also thank you most heartily for the most kind manner in which you have been so good as to communicate to me the gratifying intimation.—Sincerely yours,
J. LUBBOCK.

CHAPTER XXXIII

LORD AVEBURY (1900)

(AGE 66)

MANY people expressed regrets that the name and "style" of "Sir John Lubbock," known throughout the world, should be merged in the novel designation of "Lord Avebury." It does not seem, however, to have occurred to him to decline the honour. "Of course, it is a compliment, the offer of a peerage," as he said to me, and as such, without further thought, he accepted it. If he were to take a title other than his own name (and "Lord Lubbock" would have carried little suggestion of the "Sir John Lubbock" whom he had made famous) it is obvious that none could well be found as suitable as that of "Avebury." It symbolised his interest in ancient things, especially ancient religions and civilisations, and he had for a long while been associated with this site and this remnant of what seems to have been the greatest Druidical place of worship in Great Britain, and perhaps in the world.

His diary of January 23 says: "Went and cleared out my locker at the House of Commons. It is sad to feel that my career there is over.

Signed my dear old name for the last time." And, on the following day: "My peerage is in the *Gazette*. I began signing Avebury."

It is evident that he did not part from the old life without a pang. As a legislator in the Commons his success had been extraordinary. It has been said of him that the majority of the measures which he passed were such as he had ascertained to have the goodwill of the country behind them, before he moved them, and that he was "no leader of a forlorn hope." After all, is that a criticism that should vex a man? What higher justification of a measure is a mover to find than the opinion of the country in its favour? And is it the part of a wise man to put himself in the van of any movement so desperate as to deserve the name of a "forlorn hope" when there are many wrongs less difficult to redress, many duties lying nearer? Certainly Lord Avebury, as we should from this date style him, was the last of men to waste time unavailingly in struggling to perform impossibilities while possible ways of doing good were patent. Of all the measures dear to his heart to which he devoted any considerable attention, there is, I think, only one—proportional representation—which he failed to carry during his lifetime. That also is making progress, and may be seen in being in our Constitution before many years have passed. If it should so happen, it will be largely due to the combined efforts of the late Lord Avebury and the present Lord Courtney in preparing public opinion.

Naturally he had an immense number of congratulatory telegrams and other messages on the

honour paid him. One or two may be worth a passing notice for the sake of a happy phrase or point of interest. Town Councils, Chambers of Commerce, Tradesmen's Associations, Early Closing Associations, Societies and Companies financial, scientific, antiquarian, home and foreign, as well as individuals sent their tribute. Not only the Unionist leaders but no less than five of the Front Opposition bench congratulated him, and the Press, without exception, was cordial and complimentary.

On Tuesday, January 30, he writes: "Parliament opened and I took my seat in the House of Lords. James and Kelvin introduced me. What a quaint ceremony! Alice, Ursula and Irene came."

A quaint ceremony, perhaps; but the introducers were eminently the right persons—Lord James of Hereford standing very justly for Lord Avebury's political opinions, since both had seceded from the Gladstonian ranks on the same historical occasion, and Lord Kelvin in association with his interests and achievements in science. As in many such cases the writers of the congratulatory letters were in some little difficulty to know by what style to make their address. It is variously solved. Lord Morley commencing "My dear Lubbock" asks forgiveness for a slip of the pen and the old name coming forth; but perhaps the happiest way out of the trouble is found by Lady Ritchie (the daughter of Thackeray), who beginning in the old manner has a postscript saying that she cannot write to "Lord Dash." This, of course, before the announcement of the new title.

Indeed, Lady Ritchie's letter is altogether so delightfully expressed that its quotation may be welcomed :

36 GROSVENOR ROAD, WESTMINSTER,
January 1st, 1900.

MY DEAR SIR JOHN—How delightful it is to look in the paper and for once to read something that is good news and makes one glad.

Please accept our very sincere, very warm congratulations and sympathies for you and yours.—It is the *yours* I think who enjoy such tokens of honour and public appreciation even more than the recipient. But old friends also, who have always sympathised and always found kindness during long years, must be allowed to feel happy, and I am one of these and with all good wishes, dear Sir John, I am, yours sincerely,

ANNE RITCHIE.

I cannot write to Lord Dash so I must still write in the old formula.

10th February 1900.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—(Forgive me the wrong name has slipped from the end of my pen.) The Standing Committee at the Museum have asked me to succeed you as their representative in the House of Commons, and of course I had no objection. May I come to see you for five minutes on Tuesday or Wednesday or some other day. It will be no trouble to me to come to Lombard Street.

I did not write to congratulate you, because I thought you would be glad to be spared superfluous letters. But you may be sure that like all the rest of the world I recognise with the utmost pleasure the deserved honour that has been done you. If the House of Lords is to be mended and not ended, I know no better way of mending than to call you into it.

If you can tell me all that is to be told in a letter, don't let me waste your time in an interview.—Yours sincerely,

JOHN MORLEY.

The comments in the above and in the following letters on the House of Lords have interest in view of the fate that has befallen that illustrious institution.

FERNE, SALISBURY,
2nd January 1900.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—I must send you a line or two of sincerest congratulation. It will be an immense pleasure to me to renew an old parliamentary association—and I hope we may find some good work in which to co-operate.

The House of Lords, much abused as it is, has become very liberal in relation to social questions—and you will find full opportunity for continuing the good work your name is so conspicuously associated with.

If you have not already made your selection it would give me the greatest pleasure to be one of your sponsors when you take your seat.—With all good wishes, yours sincerely,

JAMES OF HEREFORD.

LEXDEN PARK, January 1st, 1900.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—I am glad that the first time I write 1900 it should be on a note congratulating you on an honour richly deserved and too long delayed. Your transfer to the other House will save you endless wear and tear, will indeed I think add some five years to what would otherwise have been your allotted span of life.

Hoping that, under the altered circumstances, you may go a long way with the new century working but not over-working.—I am, most sincerely yours,

M. E. GRANT DUFF.

I address you as Sir John Lubbock, not knowing what title you will take.

January 3rd, 1900.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—I have just read in the *Times* that you have been made a peer—though I know not yet by what title—and must address you as of old. Personally I have a little selfish regret for I shall miss you on the accustomed seat; but that may not be long and anyhow it would be unpardonable for me not to rejoice in your own pleasure.

I hope, indeed I feel sure, you will not be a mute member of the Lords. My great quarrel with that House is that it does so little, and you must take away some of this reproach.

We are going off from this to Mortana to-morrow for

two or three days, but expect to be back in London next Thursday.

My wife joins in congratulations and good wishes to Lady Lubbock, who will make an ideal peeress.—Very faithfully yours,
LEONARD COURTNEY.

The Speaker's brief note of congratulation is humorous.

SUTTON PLACE, 1st January 1900.

DEAR LUBBOCK—I send my sincere congratulations to you and Lady Lubbock upon your honourable banishment from the House of Commons. We who are left behind there are the only ones who have cause to deplore your promotion, but we shall all own that you have fairly earned this addition to the leisure which you so well know how to employ. I hope your Lordship will still condescend to occasionally play a round at golf with the humble Commoner who is—Yours very faithfully,
W. C. GULLY.

HIGHBURY, 2nd January 1900.

MY DEAR LUBBOCK—As an old friend permit me most heartily to congratulate you on your well-deserved honours.

We have worked together so long and so cordially that it is a real pleasure to me to see that your services, your character, and your attainments are properly appreciated.

May you have many years of usefulness and happiness still before you.—Believe me, yours very truly,

J. CHAMBERLAIN.

One of his congratulatory letters is from His Highness the Aga Khan, incidentally giving a terrible picture of the suffering caused by the combination of plague and famine at this time raging in India. "It is most touching," he writes, "to see that in the midst of the anxieties of the South African War, people in England have not forgotten our misfortunes, and that the Lord Mayor has opened a Famine Fund."

Aga Khan, a descendant of the famous

“Assassin,” and a most courteous and cultured gentleman, was often a guest at Lord Avebury’s breakfast parties.

One of the letters shows a very just appreciation, as we shall think, both of the value of the distinction and of Lord Avebury’s merits : “You have touched life at many many points, done good service in many good causes and made wonderful use of your life and opportunities. Nor is it a light thing to have made no enemies. I would rather be made a Privy Councillor, which you already are, than a Peer, because it is an honour more strictly reserved for merit. Still a Peerage, where it is deserved, is an enviable distinction, and I hope you may live long to enjoy it.”

On his accession to the peerage Lord Avebury sent the following letter to the University of London, which he had represented in the Commons :

HIGH ELMS, 1st January 1900.

MY DEAR FOSTER—You will have seen that Her Majesty has been graciously pleased to confer a Peerage on me, and deeply sensible as I am of this mark of her approbation, it brings with it one source of regret, viz. that I can no longer remain the representative of the University of London in the House of Commons.

I shall feel obliged if you will convey to my constituents my grateful sense of the generous support which I have received during the many years in which it has been my privilege to represent them in Parliament, and which I shall always look back on with a warm feeling of gratitude.

I take the opportunity of tendering my thanks especially to you as Chairman, to the Vice-Chairman, the Secretary, and other members of the Committee.—I am, my dear Foster, yours sincerely,

JOHN LUBBOCK.

The President returned an answer expressing warm appreciation of his services to the University and the regrets as well as the congratulations of the authorities.

Shortly after his accession to the peerage one of the leading writers on the *Gaulois* invited him to write a letter to that paper which might help to dispel the deep misunderstanding of British aims at that date rife in France.

MY LORD—You will doubtless have observed that French thought as expressed by leading public men and in most journals of influence, generally tends towards the conclusion that an aggressive war against France is the settled policy of England.

Some months ago, in an interview published in the *Gaulois* on the 8th December last, Mr. Lockroy (an ex-Minister of Marine) has expressed his belief that England will undoubtedly use her naval and military forces for commercial speculations; that is to say, that she will endeavour to seize those colonial possessions of other nations in order to secure fresh outlets for the trade where it is at present closed by a system of high protection.

From my own knowledge I can say that the opinion is largely entertained that war between France and England is inevitable, and that it may break out at any moment, but the above is the only apparently serious reason which has been as yet given, and, what is more important, it has not been refuted.

I have therefore conceived the idea that it would greatly conduce to a better understanding between the two nations if I was fortunate enough to obtain for publication in my paper, the *Gaulois*, an expression of opinion from two or three leaders of thought in the country, calculated to reassure the friends of peace and to dissipate what I believe to be the erroneous conception of English policy at present existing.

I should therefore be deeply grateful if you would favour me with a few lines stating whether you think the French nation has cause for alarm: whether you

believe the idea of aggression on the part of England has any degree of foundation.—Yours respectfully,

MICHELS

(London Correspondent of the *Gaulois*).

Lord Avebury was a little startled to be informed that such a very mistaken idea of our policy could be genuinely entertained, and replied :

SIR—You will indeed do a good service to both our countries in endeavouring to dissipate the absurd and mischievous impression to which you refer, and for which there is not a vestige of foundation.

I enclose a note of which pray make any use you like, as I am writing entirely in the interests of peace. Allow me to add that if there is anything in my note which you think might be improved, or made clearer, I should be very glad to consider any amendment you might suggest.

DEAR SIR—I have seen with great astonishment that some of your leading public men, and even Journals of great influence, appear to imagine that this country is disposed to adopt an aggressive policy against France.

There is absolutely no foundation for any such opinion.

We have no doubt been surprised and disappointed at the attack on us in a large part of the French press, and especially at those on our Venerable Queen, but I fully recognise that the chivalry of the worthy saleswomen on the Boulevards represented the best feeling of France more than the contemptible letter of a certain Duke. We recognise here that a war between England and France (whatever the outcome might be) would be one of the gravest possible misfortunes for both.

For myself, having so many friends in your Country, and having as a Geologist and Archaeologist visited many out of the way parts of your beautiful country, and seen much of your people, I should view such a war with horror.

England and France have no doubt in some minor points interests which are not entirely the same. We regret that you do not see your way to give to our Commerce in your Colonies the same advantages as we

give your Commerce in ours. But in by far the most numerous and the most important problems the interests of France and of England are identical.

I am sure that I express the general feeling of my countrymen when I express the hope that the peace which has happily subsisted between us for so many years may long continue, and our friendly feelings grow stronger and stronger.

I take this opportunity of expressing my own warm and earnest wishes for the happiness and prosperity of your great country.

The Paris Chamber of Commerce had invited the Associated Chambers to hold their autumnal meeting at Paris, but there was considerable doubt whether it would be wise to accept, seeing how bitter was the feeling at this time between the two countries.

On behalf of the Chambers Lord Avebury consulted Lord Salisbury on the subject, who said that their visit would be a great risk and that he could not advise it. At the same time he said that he should not like to raise any objection. Under these circumstances they determined to go. At the last moment Lady Avebury was not well enough to accompany Lord Avebury, but his daughters Ursula and Irene went with him. It turned out a great success. The best people in Paris were glad of the opportunity to dissociate themselves from the attacks on England. Millerand, the Minister of Commerce, came to welcome them to the Exhibition. They were taken to the Chamber of Deputies, to the Senate, and to the Hôtel de Ville. The President, M. Loubet, gave them a party at the Élysée, lent Lord Avebury his box at the Opera, and asked him out to Rambouillet.

It all went off so well that it may almost be regarded as a first step towards the *Entente Cordiale*. Until the visit of the Chambers, scarcely any English had been to the Exhibition. The Report of the Commissioners remarks on the fact and states that, whether in consequence of this visit or for some other reason unknown, as soon as the Chambers had been there a constant stream of English visitors followed.

Lord Avebury expressly says that he found the public claims on his time much less heavy since his move up to the House of Lords. He had previously been invited to take the Presidency of the Royal Statistical Society, but had not felt that he could accept it while in the House of Commons. On his elevation to the Upper House, however, it was again proposed to him and he now acceded.

The President of the Anthropological Institute wrote to him requesting him to deliver the first of an annual series of "Huxley" lectures, in memory of his old friend Professor Huxley, and he gave the lecture accordingly in November of this year.

Under considerable pressure from the President of the Board of Trade (Mr., afterwards Lord, Ritchie) he served on the advisory Commercial Intelligence Committee, but in spite of its rather formidable title this was not an office which occupied much time. He also consented to be nominated for the Chancellorship of St. Andrews University, which fell vacant through the death of the Duke of Argyll.

The above are a few of the occupations of a

year in which he began to have considerably more leisure than before. It was a time of great popular enthusiasm over the course of the war in South Africa. His son Norman went out to the war, starting on February 17, but was home again in November. On March 1 Lord Avebury notes: "Ladysmith relieved by Buller. Great excitement. A crowd began to collect before 10 o'clock in front of the Mansion House, and gradually increased, stopping all the traffic. At 2 it occupied the whole space as far as the Royal Exchange, up Prince's Street, Cheapside and King William Street, and at 2.30 I went over to the Mansion House and suggested to the Lord Mayor to announce, and instruct the police, that at 3 he would come out and say a few words and suggest that they should sing 'God save the Queen,' and then disperse. He thought it a good idea, and it was acted on. He asked me to stay, and I went out on the balcony with him and the Lady Mayoress. It was a memorable sight."

Towards the end of May, Lord Avebury went with his daughter Ursula a trip to study the head waters of the Thames, and the early story of the river. The results are to be read in *The Scenery of England*. At the same time he opened the new library at Gloucester, where they were guests of Mr. and Mrs. Waller.

In the autumn they took a house at Tenby for six weeks, and chartered a steamer which enabled them to see the interesting coast scenery in a very convenient way. He played golf and took much active exercise, actually bathing in the open sea.

Shortly after their return from Wales his youngest child Maurice was born, on October 17.

It was rather fitting that this year, in which he took Avebury for his title, he should have purchased a considerable area of ground, some seven hundred acres, adjoining his former property there. The new purchase was, from the farming point of view, a sheep farm, but of greater interest to him was the fact that it included the mound called by the great antiquarian, Stukeley, the "Serpent's Head."

CHAPTER XXXIV

PURCHASE OF KINGSGATE CASTLE (1901)

(AGE 67)

HIS passing to the Upper House, naturally, as has been said, gave Lord Avebury much more time that he was able to call his own. It is true that he still, in his way of quiet industry, did a sufficient daily task for three men of ordinary habits, but at the same time it is to be noted that a considerable measure of this remarkable industry was devoted to objects which cost him exceedingly little intellectual effort. The preparation of such books as the *Pleasures* and the *Use of Life* was almost incidental to the reading of the great originals from which most of the high thoughts embodied in them were taken. The journeys which contributed to *The Scenery of Switzerland* and of *England* were a delight and a refreshment in themselves. They were rendered only the more attractive by the special purpose for which they were undertaken, and all the geological knowledge which gave them a solid basis of interest was ready stored for use in his brain.

Manifestly this is not a comment on the value

Emery Walker 24.10.

Kingsgate Castle

of these writings. There are various modes of estimating the worth of literary achievement, but assuredly it is not justly to be measured by the labour involved in its production. A more correct mode might be by the gratification of readers, and on this test Lord Avebury might stand justified of his works above almost any other writer. Nor in estimating the facility and absence of strain with which he accomplished so immense a mass of work must we forget the remarkable ease with which he could pass from one to another subject of study and attention, the entire freedom from all unnecessary nerve wear such as most men experience owing to involuntary worry, and the perfectly serene atmosphere in which all was accomplished—equally without haste as without waste. All these invaluable assets are to be attributed to the singularly complete control and self-command into which he had schooled himself at a very early age. In fact the facility with which he accomplished his intellectual tasks is to be credited to the strength of his moral character as much as to his purely mental power.

In the early part of this year the Empire was thrown in a mourning as profound and heartfelt as it is possible that a national grief can be by the death of Queen Victoria. Lord Avebury took his official part in the obsequies. He notes that on June 25 he “went up for the vote of condolence and congratulation. Salisbury did it very well, Kimberley and the Archbishop with much good feeling. The gallery was crowded with ladies in black which gave it a very gloomy appearance.” And on February 2: “Went down to Windsor for

the funeral. Found all the maids out, so that I had to break the door chain assisted by a large crowd. Went down with Morley and the Brazilian Ambassador. In St. George's Chapel sat next Grant Duff. The black made it very gloomy. The music was beautiful, especially some of Purcell's."

His amateur effort in housebreaking reads, in the hasty note of his journal, rather as if it had been committed on Windsor Castle itself "all the maids being out," but probably we may assume that the actual attack was on his own house at St. James's Square where he had called, on his way from High Elms, to put on the garb suited to the melancholy occasion.

Another note in the diary, that under date March 14, is similarly rather enigmatic: "The Council breakfasted with me to meet Balfour." To "Balfour," thus lacking distinctive initials, it seems natural to think that "A. J." are those which should be supplied, but there is reason to suppose that respecting breakfast parties Mr. A. J. Balfour's attitude would be much that of Mr. Chamberlain, as noticed previously, and that the reference really is to his brother, Mr. Gerald Balfour, at that time President of the Board of Trade.

During all this year Lord Avebury played golf assiduously, at least once a week on an average. All the first half of the year the Early Closing movement was engaging a great deal of his attention. He was frequently at meetings and committees relating to it. It was a great satisfaction to him that Lord Salisbury had consented

to sit on the committee on this question for which he had moved, in February, in the House of Lords. Lord Salisbury, though recognising the existing evil, was not willing to go so far as Lord Avebury would have wished in the direction of a drastic remedial measure. On June 14 he notes: "Early Closing Committee. They agreed to recommend the Bill, Hardwicke not committing himself and Salisbury not being there." Three days later he was hoping that the Committee's final decision would be taken, but has to record: "We discussed the Report, but came to no final vote. To my great disappointment, Lord Salisbury pronounced himself strongly against the Bill." However, on the 20th, when the Committee met again, he writes: "Salisbury said he admitted the evil, and felt bound to propose a remedy. He accepted the proposal to confer the power (of early closing) on Local Authorities, but thought it should be done by Provisional Order, so that Parliament might intervene if it thought fit. He accepted the body of the Report and we thought it best to take this suggestion, so as to get an unanimous report."

Lord Salisbury's objection to the Bill as originally proposed was, briefly, that it would enable a majority of tradesmen in any trade to favour their own interests by putting a forcible restraint on their competitors. It was for this reason that he desired that the local option should be given by Provisional Order, retaining to Parliament the right, if occasion arose, of interference.

The shop people in many parts of the country

seem to have appreciated fully Lord Avebury's labours in their interests, and he had many addresses of thanks, of which the following are typical. The first is from the Secretary of the Glasgow Association :

MY LORD—The Glasgow Grocers and Provision Merchants Associations have instructed me to convey to you their heartiest congratulations on the great success you have attained through the Early Closing Commission. They earnestly hope the day is not far distant when you will have the pleasure of seeing your efforts crowned with complete success by early closing becoming an established fact.

And the following from the Belfast Association's Secretary :

MY LORD—I have been directed to convey to you the following resolution, which was passed at the meeting of our Board of Management last night :

That this Association begs to congratulate Lord Avebury on the advance made in the public mind and amongst members in both Houses of Parliament, especially amongst members of the present Government, on the question of earlier closing of shops, and urges his Lordship to continue to press forward his Bill, as it is the only measure before Parliament which commands or deserves to secure the support of traders and employees.

His old friend, Mr. Philip Norman, a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, had written to him early in the year on a subject dear to the hearts of both—the preservation, as a national possession, of the splendid monuments of Stonehenge.

Following this letter, Lord Avebury accepted an appointment on a committee of the Society to confer with Sir Edward Antrobus, but after a while resigned it, thinking that the Committee

were not sufficiently insistent on the rights of access of the public to the great temple.

He made some inquiries regarding the probable date, as indicated by the orientation, of Stonehenge and of Avebury respectively from Mr. Norman Lockyer, and received the following two letters in reply :

SOLAR PHYSICS OBSERVATORY,
SOUTH KENSINGTON, LONDON, S.W.,
February 22nd, 1901.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I am getting together the orientation information regarding Stonehenge and am arranging to send down to get some fresh measures. About 2000 B.C. seems the most probable date so far as we have gone. I have sent the calculations to Penrose.

Avebury seems much more difficult to tackle. The circle seems to have been to the modern village what Memphis was to Cairo.—Very sincerely yours,
NORMAN LOCKYER.

SOLAR PHYSICS OBSERVATORY,
SOUTH KENSINGTON, LONDON, S.W.,
February 25th, 1901.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I have been working at Avebury and trying to reproduce the 3 circles from those shewn on the ordnance map.

My first trial orientation gives me the sun's declination ($14^{\circ} 55' N.$) on May Day. This is remarkable. Do you know if there are any traditions of Bellam fires and May Day celebrations in the region?—Sincerely yours,
NORMAN LOCKYER.

At the end of March he went to Settle with Mr. Marr, and made some excursions in that district for the purposes of his *Scenery of England*, and in the early part of June he was at Rottingdean to see his son Harold, and took the opportunity to trace the present and speculate on the past course of the Ouse. It was Harold's last

year at Rottingdean, and he went on, obeying what seems to be a law of nature for all Lubbocks, to Eton.

At the annual dinner of the Bankers this year they presented Lord Avebury with a testimonial, in the form of plate, in recognition of his services as their Secretary, Vice-Chairman, and Chairman. He had acted as Secretary since 1863.

On July 11 he notes that he went with the Duke of Northumberland to see the Lia Phail. The Dean had it taken out of the chair for their inspection. He writes: "There is a clear cross, and a series of marks making a quadrangle, as if a plate had been fixed on—also a cup, not however very clear. It is a red sandstone with one or two quartz pebbles."

The Lia Phail, it may be noted, is "the celebrated stone, identified in Irish legend with the stone on which the patriarch Jacob slept when he dreamed of the heavenly ladder. The Lia-fail was supposed to have been brought to Ireland by the Dedannans and set up at Tara as the 'inauguration stone' of the Irish kings; it was subsequently removed to Scone, where it became the coronation stone of the Scottish kings, until it was taken by James VI. of Scotland to Westminster and placed under the Coronation Chair in the Abbey, where it has since remained." That is the account given of it, under article "Inisfail" in *The Encyclopaedia Britannica*. Inis = island; and poetically Ireland was sometimes named Inisfail, the island of the Fail or Phail.

A few days previously he and Lady Avebury, having been advised to take their boy Eric

to Margate for the sake of the tonic air, went there to look at houses, and eventually rented a house at Kingsgate, belonging to Mr. Luke Fildes, the artist. It was a tenancy destined to exercise a very considerable influence on their future life, for it led to Lord Avebury's purchase and rebuilding of Kingsgate Castle, which became a very great interest to him, and the favourite residence of himself and Lady Avebury in his later years. His own history of the purchase and building is brief enough :

In July 1901 we took Holland House, at Kingsgate, entering on 22nd. Thought of buying the Castle. In October met Walker there to discuss it and bought it on the 19th.

1902. Began rebuilding. The stone is "Doulting" —a Jurassic sandstone.

1903. Slept in the Castle for the first time on July 3rd. Went in on August 13th, but very unfinished.

1905. Made the new road across Brook's Corner in September. In November paved the courtyard.

We built the cloister to sit in and the rooms above, I think in 1909.

1912. Built the new servants' quarters and garage. Bought the foreshore.

The Castle is built in the form of a quadrangle, with the courtyard, paved in 1905, in the centre. What gives the place its unique character is its situation on the very edge of the chalk cliffs going straight down to the beach. The sea breaks upon the cliff at high tide, and it was partly in order to give better protection to the cliff by masonry defences that Lord Avebury bought the foreshore in the last year but one of his life. From the interior of the house a stairway goes down into the earth, leading to a door, on

opening which a sloping way is discovered which opens out on the shore, so that it is possible to make ready for a bathe in your own bedroom in the Castle and to go down through this glorified rabbit burrow to the sea without making any public appearance whatever. And from the Castle windows or the terrace you look out eastward over the sea and receive all the salt breezes as freely as if on a ship's deck. At the back the grounds are extensive enough to keep out of ear-range the sometimes rather noisy exuberance of the trippers and those who are enjoying the boon, which Lord Avebury himself assured to them, of the Bank Holidays.

It was his delight to come down to this remarkable place, and here, in the decoration of the rooms, Lady Avebury found opportunity for the exercise of her talent in making "the house beautiful." It was here that I saw him last, sitting in the archway of the Castle which gives out on the terrace and on the view over the open sea beyond. He had his microscope on a little table before him, and in the clear light was examining, and exhibiting to any one who cared to look, what to the naked eye had all the appearance of an insignificant brown beetle of so small a size that the unlearned might almost be tempted to miscall it by the monosyllabic name of another insect (of the Hemiptera, however, not the Coleoptera), beginning with the same capital letter. Seen under the microscope, it discovered a carapace studded, as it seemed, with all the jewels of the world, glittering in a variety of hues and with an indescribable brill-

iance. I remember that some one asked him, "Do you think the other insects see him like that?" and Lord Avebury answered, with a gentle, non-committal smile, "It is very likely that they do." What a world of colour it suggests for their habitation!

All this building of the Kingsgate Castle and considerable change of residence came from the delicacy of the boy Eric, who now, as I write, is rowing "bow" in one of the Trial Eights at Oxford, so successfully was this early delicacy outgrown! Of course, the High Elms house was always kept on, as well as a house in London for the season. Nor was it, as has been seen, till three years from the date now under notice that they began to inhabit the Castle. For the time being Lord Avebury returned to his duties in London.

Appeal was made to him to exercise the pressure of his influence on the authorities of the London University to ensure the continued inclusion of science among the Matriculation subjects. Some of the heads seem to have been inclined to allow more latitude in the choice of subjects, but it appears that he agreed with those who deemed science essential, considering the purposes of this University's existence, even at the earliest stage of its educational course. With that view he wrote :

MY DEAR RUCKER—Some of us who are interested in the progress of Science and the teaching of Modern Languages in our schools are very much disturbed in our minds at the Report of the Advisory Board now under the consideration of the Senate of the University

of London, with reference to the Matriculation Examination.

The recommendations of the Board are not only a departure from, but an absolute reversal of, the whole policy of the University from its foundation until now ; and would deal a disastrous blow to the teaching of Science, Modern Languages and Geography in our schools.

The recommendations of the Advisory Board are such that, if the system be adopted by the Senate, specialisation may commence in our schools from the very earliest period.

A candidate may pass Matriculation in

English,
Mathematics (elementary or advanced),
Latin,
and
Greek,

with no knowledge of Geography, History, Science or any Modern Language ; nor will, it is presumed, any of them be required in any of the subsequent examinations for a degree.

Or to take another case, he may select

English,
Elementary Mathematics,
Arabic,
Elementary Chemistry,
and
Elementary Physics.

In either case it is submitted that the student would have only a one-sided, and so to say a half education, instead of that wide culture which he now receives.

Having regard to the Scholarships and Exhibitions offered by the great public schools and the older Universities, it is feared that the Schools which now prepare for the wider, and as we think better, Matriculation of the University of London will adopt the system followed by other schools and will present their students in

English,
Elementary Mathematics,
Latin,
Greek,
and
Ancient History,

ignoring Modern Languages, Science, and Modern History.

Those who are engaged in the Commerce and Manufactures of this country have long deplored the disadvantage at which we are placed by the neglect of Science and Modern Languages in most of our Schools.

They have been preserved in some mainly through the influence of the Matriculation Examination of the University of London; but if this Report be adopted, it is submitted that this light will also be extinguished.

There may be some, though probably comparatively few, schools which may take an opposite or especially scientific direction, and present boys in

English,

Mathematics (elementary and advanced),

French,

and

Mechanics or some other branch of Science.

This, however, we should regard as also very one-sided and unsatisfactory.

The University has until now always required for its degree some knowledge of

The Classics,

Some Modern Language,

Science,

Geography,

History,

and

Elementary Mathematics.

This, it is submitted, constitutes a sound and broad education, and this wise standard has secured for the London Degree the high reputation it has hitherto enjoyed.

Even if the Senate determine so seriously to narrow the Matriculation examination, it is submitted that at least some Science, one Modern Language, some knowledge of history and of geography should be essential.

Unless some such change is made, the London Degree, while a certificate of knowledge in certain limited departments of human knowledge (like the Oxford and Cambridge local examination certificates), will cease to be any indication that the holder has received a liberal education.

We submit that to commence specialisation at the

very beginning of School life, to reduce Science to an optional subject, and to require no knowledge of any Modern Language, would grievously lower the character of the London Degree and exercise a most disastrous effect upon the education of our country.

It is thus very evident that though Lord Avebury had been obliged, when becoming a peer, to cease representing the London University in Parliament, he continued to take a zealous interest in its concerns. It is an interest which, in a certain sense, has been even posthumously continued, for shortly after his death the following appeal was issued by the Governors of the Bank of England.

LORD AVEBURY FUND

APPEAL FOR THE FOUNDATION OF SCHOLARSHIPS

We have received from Mr. Walter Cunliffe, Governor of the Bank of England, the following copy of a letter dated from the Bank of England on January 17 :

“The late Lord Avebury was so closely connected with both the world of business and of science that it is evident that subscriptions to any memorial to be raised to his memory should not be confined to any particular class, but should be representative of all his varied interests.

“To establish such a memorial, a small committee has been formed under the chairmanship of the Governor of the Bank of England, with representatives from the Royal Society, the University of London, the London Chamber of Commerce, and the Clearing Bankers.

“This committee is of opinion that there can be no more suitable memorial than the foundation of scholarships in economics, and in some other branch of scientific research in which Lord Avebury was especially interested, at the University of London, of which he was, as Sir John Lubbock, appointed a member of the Senate in 1865, Vice-Chancellor from 1872 to 1880, and member for the University from 1880 till he was raised to the peerage in 1900.

“The minimum fund to establish such scholarships should amount to at least £5000, but a still larger sum is desirable, and if a sufficient sum were raised a professorship or readership might be founded. Towards this, subscriptions (see accompanying list) have been promised amounting to upwards of £2900.

“Subscriptions should be paid in to the Lord Avebury Memorial Fund at the Bank of England and will be acknowledged in the Press.

“The committee, of which Mr. Cunliffe is chairman, comprises in addition to himself Sir Felix Schuster, Lord Goschen, Lord Inchcape, Mr. J. Robarts, Mr. J. Beaumont Pease, Mr. R. Martin Holland, Lord Welby, Lord George Hamilton, Sir Edward Busk, University of London, Sir William Crookes, O.M., F.R.S., and Lord Southwark, London Chamber of Commerce.”

In September the family moved house from No. 2 to No. 6 St. James's Square, and Lord Avebury welcomes the move with the note of mild approval that he likes the new house better than he had expected to. But for the moment he was not long there, for they went to North Berwick for their usual autumn “holiday” as he calls it. He was busy enough even there, making excursions, studying the geology, and writing, but no doubt the main business of those autumn days was the playing of golf. They were at home again by October 19, and he resumed his usual routine of taking the chair at meetings and dinners, opening libraries and institutions in various places, and so on.

A note in his diary of November 23 records : “Jackson said that Goschen told him that in preparing the Queen's speech it was assumed that of course some measure (he forgot which) would come first. Gladstone asked ‘Why?’ and was told that he had said so. This he

denied, and they produced a speech of his in Hansard in which he said it would come in the forefront. 'Oh yes,' he said, 'but a front is a line, not a point.' "

Re-reading, in the new edition now just issued, Mr. (now Sir James) Frazer's *Golden Bough*, Lord Avebury noticed that the writer attributed to Sir A. Lyall and to Mr. Jevons the distinction, on which he had insisted years before, between Religion and Magic. He therefore wrote to Mr. Frazer :

11th November 1901.

DEAR SIR—I am reading the new edition of your *Golden Bough*, and there are one or two points which I had not noticed in the First Edition, and to which I should like to call your attention.

On Page xvi-63 you attribute to Sir A. Lyall and Mr. Jevons the distinction or opposition between Magic (or as I prefer to call it Fetichism, because it does not seem to cover the whole of what is generally termed Magic) and religion.

I had however pointed this out, and dwelt on it, years before, in my *Origin of Civilisation*. See for instance p. 206, 210, 332, etc.

I wish to call your attention to this because the essential difference between an Idol and a Fetich, seems to have been overlooked by almost all writers on these subjects. Again on p. xviii with regard to the curious subject of the slain God may I refer you to *The Origin of Civilisation*, p. 367.

It is a small point, but on p. 181, l. 19, the word "family" would in a botanical sense be correct rather than "species."—I am, yours truly, AVEBURY.

J. G. Frazer, Esq.

Mr. Frazer replied :

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,
12th November 1901.

MY LORD—I am much obliged to you for pointing out to me how closely the views expressed in the second

edition of my book *The Golden Bough* as to the relation of magic and religion agree with those which you had put forward long before in *The Origin of Civilisation*.

I read that work (fourth edition, 1882) many years ago—I believe in 1885—and no doubt it contributed to form the opinions which I hold as to the evolution of religion and society, for on looking through it again to-day I see how cordially I endorse many of the conclusions you have come to on important points. I had no recollection that you had indicated the opposition of principle between magic (or, as you prefer to call it, fetichism) and religion. . . .

The further point of the *priority* of magic to religion in the evolution of thought is one which, so far as I remember, neither Mr. Jevons nor Sir A. Lyall maintained or even hinted at.

When I argued for this priority of magic to religion in the second edition of my book, I was not aware that any one had done so explicitly before me, but I was careful not to claim any originality for the view, as it occurred to me that possibly some one might have drawn the same conclusion before me (*Golden Bough*, Second edition, vol. i. p. xvi). I am very glad to learn that you had actually done so, and I shall take care to point this out in the next edition of my book, if I ever see one through the press. The reason why I am particularly glad to find myself in agreement with you on this point is that the priority of magic and religion is just one of the things which appear to have met with least acceptance among my critics. They will perhaps treat the theory more seriously when they find it is held by you also. Anyhow our independent agreement seems to confirm the probability of the theory. . . .

I note the account in your book of the killing and eating of the god, to which you refer me. Merolla's description of the Congo custom, which you quote, particularly interests me, because it relates to a custom, very important for my argument, which was only known to me through the briefer description in Labat's *Relation historique* (see *The Golden Bough*, vol. ii. p. 8, second edition). If I ever bring out a new edition of my book, I will certainly quote or refer to Merolla's description, mentioning that you had done so before me. Merolla's "Voyage to Congo," as printed in Pinkerton's

Voyages, was known to me and had been used by me in writing my book (*e.g.* vol. i. p. 172 of the second edition), but somehow this very interesting passage had escaped me.

If, in reading my book in its new form (which contains about twice as much matter as the first edition), any other observations or criticisms should suggest themselves to you, I shall be greatly obliged if you will communicate them to me. I will give them due attention, and may be able to benefit by them in a third edition.

With many apologies for the length to which this letter has run, I remain, my Lord, your obedient servant,

J. G. FRAZER.

At the end of the year Lord Avebury is able to record the completion of the *Scenery of England*.

CHAPTER XXXV

POLITICAL, SOCIAL, AND LITERARY (1902)

(AGE 66)

LORD AVEBURY was very busy in the early part of the year in efforts to pass the Early Closing Bill, but suffered several disappointments. In February he wrote :

HIGH ELMS, FARNBOROUGH, R.S.O.,
KENT, 10th February 1902.

DEAR LORD SALISBURY—We are, of course, disappointed that the Government have not brought in an Early Closing Bill, but under the circumstances I have done so, and hope we shall have your support.

I have submitted it in the form the Shopkeepers desire, but have not forgotten the additions you suggested,—and which I feel bound to accept if you desire it. I was not sure how you would word it, or what arrangement as regards expense you had in your mind.

The modifications affect the framework of the Bill, and I suppose might be effected by a proviso that the decision of the Local Authority should not come into effect until it had the sanction of Parliament—as signified by a Provisional Order.—I am, yours very sincerely,
AVEBURY.

Lord Lister's attitude of surprise at the opposition to the Bill, expressed in the following letter, was that of most of those who thought with Lord Avebury on the subject :

12 PARK CRESCENT, PORTLAND PLACE,
February 14th, 1902.

MY DEAR LORD AVEBURY — I regret that there is no prospect of my being able to attend the House on Tuesday.

I also much regret to learn that Lord Salisbury, after all the additional evidence obtained by the Committee, should still hesitate.

The only objection that I have heard raised to a Measure so manifestly conceived in the best interests of the health and well being of the Community, is that it might possibly interfere with the convenience of the purchaser. But this has, it seems to me, been most adequately guarded against in the Bill.—Believe me, very sincerely yours,

LISTER.

On February 18 Lord Avebury moved the Second Reading of the Bill, saying that he had not introduced words to carry out Lord Salisbury's suggestion, as he thought the Government had better draft their own words, and he would accept them. Much to his surprise the Government declined to accept this proposition, and threw out the Bill by 57 to 26. Lord Salisbury was absent from the House. Had he been present it is unlikely—so at least Lord Avebury believed—that this would have occurred. He notes in his diary: "Bishop of Winchester, Spencer and Rosebery were for us: Belper, Wemyss, Hardwicke and the Chancellor against." He seems to have felt the defeat rather keenly, and a few days later wrote to decline re-election as Chairman of the Liberal Unionist Council on account of the line taken by the Government on the Bill, and also wrote a letter of expostulation, at the same time, to Lord Belper. His refusal to consent to re-election as Chairman of the Party Council drew what he speaks of as "a very kind

letter" from the Duke of Devonshire pressing him to reconsider this decision. This was followed by a letter from Lord Belper, as to which he writes: "Had a friendly letter from Belper and a long talk with him in the House of Lords. I am in hopes they will not oppose us next year." And the conclusion of the matter, for the moment, was that he consented to re-election to the Chairmanship.

Early in March he had interviews on the same subject on two successive days with Lord Ritchie, after the last of which he writes: "I hope something may be done," and again, two days later, he saw the same Minister again. A month later he writes: "Had a very satisfactory interview with Sir K. Digby about the Early Closing Bill, which I am going to re-introduce, and think we settled everything satisfactorily." On April 28 he "arranged with Lord Salisbury to take the Early Closing Bill on Monday next. I believe the whole Committee will support." But again his hopes and all present prospect of passing the Bill were defeated, for on the Monday he writes: "Brought in the Early Closing Bill, with Salisbury's clauses. The Government having declined previously to alter it, on the ground that it would be a new Bill, now turned round and said it was the same, and moved the 'previous question.' "

Thus for the time being all his work had availed nothing, though later it served its purpose, for the Government, finding the Shopkeepers strongly in its favour, brought in the Bill themselves.

He had been laid up with influenza in the early part of February, but soon threw off the attack, and does not seem to have suffered any subsequent weakness. On March 4 he gave an address to the Chamber of Commerce about which Mr. Harold Cox writes, asking permission to publish it on behalf of the Cobden Club. He speaks of it as a "splendid" address, and expresses the regret of the Club that "so good a free-trader" as Lord Avebury is not a member.

There are many entries in the diary of this year about golf, generally at Mitcham or Richmond, the Lord Chancellor and the Speaker being his most frequent play-fellows. And his almost weekly breakfast-parties seem to have been very well attended, although some of his friends continued to expostulate with him on so "archaic" a form of hospitality.

His new book, *The Scenery of England*, supplied him with material ready to hand for lectures, given under the same title and in various places. His lucid and simple language and his acute knowledge of what would interest his audience made him an ideal lecturer. It was a mode of exposition which came extremely easy to him, and which he made equally easy for his hearers. The lectures were always crowded. From one at the Egyptian Hall many had to be turned away because the house was full. But in his interest in his new subject of the "scenery," his old friends the ants were not forgotten, and one of the lectures of this year was on that old familiar subject.

Out of a very large number of appreciative

letters which he received about the *Scenery of England* book, the three following may be quoted—the first, from the Speaker, for the sake of his quaint “law of compensation” suggestion, and the others as being from distinguished men of science, showing how highly they estimated this essentially “popular” work.

SPEAKER'S HOUSE, S.W.,
23rd February 1902.

DEAR AVEBURY—It was very kind of you to tell Macmillan to send me a copy of your most interesting book. I wonder how you find time for so much thinking and writing. And, on the doctrine of averages—does it not sometimes afflict you to consider how many thousand unfortunate people must have been born blind to all that passes around them in order to compensate for your prodigious powers of observation?

I am glad to see you have recovered from your influenza.—Yours very truly, W. C. GULLY.

Professor Bonney, the President of the Geological Society, writes :

23 DENNING ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W.,
February 18th, 1902.

MY DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I am very much obliged to you for the copy of your new book on the *Scenery of England*, which I greatly value. There was certainly need for a volume of the kind, for Ramsay's book, as you say, was a little too geological, and it was not improved by some of the later additions. I am not sure whether even you might not with advantage have given a little more expansion to the scenery at the expense of the geology. All the descriptive parts are so good—the section about the Downs, for instance, breathes the very air of those great billows of turf—scenery which has an inexpressible charm and is unique of its kind. I should have liked you to take each of the separate types of our scenery—you *have* done it to some extent—and to have worked it out with the same elaboration, so that the reader could feel the spirit of the place. But there are already not a few

"cameos," so that one must not complain and, like Oliver, "ask for more." Very interesting too are the chapters on "Law, custom, and scenery" and on "Local Divisions." The illustrations also are admirable. I congratulate you on the result of your labours and again thank you very heartily.—Very truly yours,

T. G. BONNEY.

Sir G. Stokes, President of the Royal Society,
says :

LENSFIELD, CAMBRIDGE,
17th February 1902.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I am very much obliged to you for your kind present of your book *The Scenery of England*, which I received from the publishers a couple of days ago. I see it contains a great deal of information besides scenery, and promises to be very interesting, though, having lectures on hand, I have not yet had time to read much of it.

I notice you speak of the different colours of different lakes. This leads me to make a few remarks about blue water, such as that of the Rhone as it issues from the Lake of Geneva, or of the Rhine at the falls of Schaffhausen. There is no doubt that the natural colour by transmission of *pure* water is a pale blue; but you don't ordinarily get it in mass sufficiently pure to show this. In the glaciers we have to deal with water which has been distilled by Nature, precipitated as snow, squeezed into ice, and so not contaminated with organic matter by percolating through earth. In the ice of a glacier arch we see the natural colour of pure water. I have never been in Egypt; but I suppose from its name the Blue Nile owes its colour to the same cause: it is fed chiefly by the melting of snow and ice in Abyssinia. The milky colour of streams running out of glaciers in Switzerland is due to abraded matter in suspension, which gets deposited in passing through a lake, so that after subsidence the water is pure. Pardon me for mentioning all this, which I daresay you are familiar with already. A very little impurity, such as we have in bog water, is sufficient to turn the scale, and prevent us from seeing the natural pale blue of water.

I saw in the *Standard* 2 or 3 days ago that you were

better. I had not heard of your having been ill, and I have seen nothing about it since ; so I hope it was merely a passing ailment, perhaps a slight cold, such as many people have at present.

With kind remembrances to Lady Avebury, I remain
yours sincerely,
G. G. STOKES.

The design of the book, like that of *The Scenery of Switzerland*, was not so much, in the first instance, to describe the scenery, as it may be seen to-day, as to indicate the forces by which it was formed in past ages. The following quotation may serve as an example :

Every one must have observed that there is a marked difference between our east and west coasts—the west being irregular and deeply indented, the east presenting rounded sweeps. This is due partly to the greater elevation, and partly to the different hardness of the rocks, those on the west being more ancient, and much harder, while those on our eastern shores, being more recent and more destructible, consisting of chalk, clay, sand, or gravel, have suffered far more from the action of the waves ; the projecting headlands being gradually worn away, and the materials carried into the bays. The general trend of the currents on our eastern coast being towards the south, it will be observed that the headlands tend to point in that direction, as for instance at Spurn Point, Felixstow, etc. ; and the mouths of many of our eastern rivers are also deflected, some for several miles, towards the south.

A glance at the map of Europe will show that there is a remarkable difference between the rivers of the Atlantic and those of the Mediterranean. The Atlantic rivers terminate in estuaries, those of the Mediterranean in deltas. Our rivers terminate in estuaries because the land stood at a recent period (speaking of course geologically) at a higher level than the present ; but these estuaries would have been to a great extent filled up ere now if it had not been for the action of the tides. The Mediterranean, on the contrary, is almost tideless, and the rivers have been able to build out deltas.

A few years before, Lord Avebury had begun to write down, in a notebook specially given to the subject, all the more interesting of his dreams. Some are very curious, and there is little doubt that he contemplated writing a book on the subject. He never attempted, so far as I am aware, any work of the creative imagination. Romance had little attraction for him. As a boy he had written verses, but they were not of remarkable quality. One would be disposed to deny him the gift of creative imagination, though it is manifest that he possessed in a high degree the scientific imagination—that faculty which suggested to him questions as to the reasons why this or that natural fact happened as it did. It was a faculty fostered, doubtless, by the great example of Darwin, who had it in such excellence. But in his dreams Lord Avebury's imagination created for him strange fancies enough, the more strange considering that in the normal plane of consciousness his mind never showed any romantic bent whatever. The fact is to be noted: it would be hazardous to venture explanation.

His dreams traversed the usual fantastic range—he fell, he flew, he found himself in inadequate clothing at the most inconvenient moments, he was chased by monsters, he himself was changed into a monster and comported himself as such—the usual experiences. The surroundings, the dream scenery, were sometimes of a wild character, but more often drawn from the pursuits of his waking life. He went geologising, golfing, bathing, to business in the House. Occasionally the Houses of the legis-

lature underwent some transformation : “ I was in the House of Lords,” he writes, “ which was a much longer room than it really is, with a large chimney-piece, armchairs, sofas, etc. The House of Commons did not sit as long as we did, and used to come and listen to our debates. Almost before we began they trooped in. Chamberlain took a comfortable armchair.

“ Then began some charades. Asquith took Miss X—— up to Haldane, who was standing with his back to the fire, and made some sort of an address. Then Haldane floated up the chimney, and after some interval came down again, covered with soot.”

This is not given by any means as a specimen of the finest flights of fantasy of which he was capable in his dreams. Still, some of its incidents—especially the last—are such as would be sufficiently improbable in real life.

Not so well known as many of his other books, but one which was of much use and interest to those to whom it made its appeal, is *Coins and Currency*, which also he brought out this year. It was a subject of which, on almost all its various sides, he could write with special knowledge. As a banker and student of finance he had his opinions on the “ currency ” question ready formed, and as an antiquarian his study of coins, and even his collection of coins, gave him authority in that division of his subject. A note in his diary records his gratification at receiving from Mr. Grueber, of the British Museum, the gift of a coin of Pontius Pilate.

In this, as in all his books, he took immense

pains to verify the exactness of his statements, and had consulted Mr. Grueber as to the date on which "Dei Gratia" first occurred on our money, receiving the reply that it was safer to ascribe it to the coins of Edward III. rather than of Edward I. The doubt arises owing to a coin (a groat) attributed to Edward I. having the "D.G." upon it; but the date given to the coin itself appears in doubt, and Mr. Grueber says he is "pretty certain" it is of the third Edward's reign.

So complete was the book that even Mr. Barclay Head, for a long while chief of the coin department of the British Museum, could write of it that he had read it with very great interest and instruction, "for much of it is new to me."

Certainly he had spared no pains. He used every endeavour to trace the history of Bank Notes. Mr. Palgrave having referred to an *enquête* held in Paris, but being unable to furnish any particulars, Lord Avebury wrote to the Bank of France on the subject, and received the following reply :

Banque de France.
Secrétariat Général.

PARIS, le 23 janvier 1902.

MONSIEUR—Nous avons fait de nombreuses recherches pour essayer de donner satisfaction à Lord Avebury, elles sont restées complètement infructueuses. Nous ne croyons pas qu'il y ait eu une enquête. Nous serions plutôt disposés à penser que l'Ambassadeur de France à Stockholm a pu adresser à son Gouvernement un rapport sur la Banque de Suède fondée par Palmstruck, qui existait depuis 1656. Nous avons cherché ce rapport, si tant est qu'il ait été fait, sans pouvoir le

retrouver. Du reste, les billets de banque étaient fort connus en France, où la Banque de Law leur avait valu une fâcheuse célébrité, et comme on ne voulait plus de papier monnaie, l'exemple de la Banque de Suède n'aurait eu aucune chance d'être suivi.

Si M. Inglis Palgrave voulait bien nous dire où il a puisé sa citation nous continuerions nos recherches.

Avec le regret de ne pouvoir vous renseigner plus complètement, je vous prie d'agréer, Monsieur, l'assurance de ma considération très distinguée.

LE SECRÉTAIRE GÉNÉRAL.

M. Talbot Agar,
Secrétaire de L'Institut des Banquiers,
34 Clements Lane, E.C.

On this he wrote to the Bank of Sweden :

15th May 1902.

SIR—I do myself the pleasure of sending you a Copy of a little book of mine on *Coins and Currency*.

May I call your attention to page 106 ?

Neither Mr. Palgrave nor the Bank of France have been able to give me any information as to the "Enquête." Mr. Agar, Secretary of our Central Association of Bankers, of which I have the honour of being President, has written to Sweden, but has also been unable to obtain any particulars.

If you can give me any information on the subject or any particulars as to the early issue of Bank notes in Sweden, I should be greatly obliged.—I am, yours faithfully,

AVEBURY.

The President,
The Bank of Sweden,
Stockholm.

But they, too, were unable to give him any information.

He did not limit his inquiry to more recent times, requesting aid of Mr. Wallis Budge, who writes thus of some very early business transactions and records :

E. & A. ANTIQUITIES,
BRITISH MUSEUM, No. 3488,
3rd January 1902.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—Herewith a few notes of the contents of business tablets which we have here. I hope they will be useful, but if there is any other kind which you want, please say and I will see if we have any examples. I have taken most of them from the oldest tablets which we have so that you may be able to say that the business transactions were not influenced by the Persians and others. I have given dates and numbers so that reference may if necessary be made to the tablets. . . .—I am, my Lord, yours obediently,
E. A. WALLIS BUDGE.

The Right Hon. Lord Avebury, D.C.L., F.R.S.

Tablets Nos. 33,945 and 41,459 contain the record of an important law-case and give the judicial decision. A woman called Bunanitim married a man who before his death made over to her a large property in Bonsippa, which had been bought with part of her dowry in the 4th year of Nabonidus B.C. 551. With the other part of her dowry he traded and made a good deal of money. His name was Apil-addu-natanu. In due course his daughter by Bunanitim, called Nubta, married, and was promised a dowry of 2 manas 10 shekels of silver. Before this dowry was paid Bunanitim's husband died, and his brother, called Akabi-ilu, laid claim to and seized all his property, including that portion of it which had been bought with the dowry of Bunanitim. Bunanitim brought an action against her brother-in-law, and the judge decided the case in her favour, and declared that the whole of the property of the deceased belonged to her and to her family. These documents are dated in the 9th year of Nabonidus B.C. 546.

From Tablet No. 30,506 we learn that the amount of money which Bunanitim and her husband borrowed was $1\frac{1}{2}$ manas and $8\frac{1}{2}$ shekels, and the lender was Iddina-Marduk. Now, since 1 mana contains 60 shekels, Bunanitim borrowed $98\frac{1}{2}$ shekels. She agreed to pay as interest 61 shekels *per month*, therefore the interest was over 60% per month, or over 720% per annum.

[A money-lender's trade must have been worth plying in the good old days of Nabonidus, and it seems easy to understand why the usurer was unpopular.]

From Tablet No. 17-10-2, 2 we learn that a part of the property claimed by Bunanitum's brother-in-law had been purchased in the 2nd year of the reign of Nabonidus, at Bonsippa for $11\frac{1}{2}$ manas of silver, B.C. 553.

From a letter of Khammurabi we see that a man was charged with bribery, and the king sent men to enquire into the charge. Sin-idinnam is ordered to set a seal upon the silver or upon whatsoever was offered as the bribe, and to send it to the king. The word for silver is *kaspa* and it is probable that small lumps of silver were carried about and used as money.

(Tablet No. 12,829, B.C. 2300.)

A moneylender called Ani-ellati lent on certain land in Babylon more money than it was worth, intending to foreclose on it when the crop was grown. The borrower, Lalum, bought the seed corn and grew his crop, but at harvest the usurer seized both land and crop. Lalum appealed to the king,¹ who caused the old land registers to be examined, and when this was done, it was found that twenty gan² had been assigned to him in olden days and that he could not sell or part with the property. The king ordered the usurer to be punished and the restitution of the land.

(Tablet No. 12,821, B.C. 2300.)

Hishu-ibi lent Sin-magir 30 *gur* of corn (about 10,800 litres) and took a receipt for same; each year for 3 years he asked for payment but never got it. The king orders the corn to be paid, and interest upon it.

(Tablet No. 12,864, same date.)

Khammurabi orders that the money which the scribe Sheb-sin has received from the merchants shall be sent to him in Babylon.

(Tablet No. 12,838, same date.)

¹ Khammurabi.

² The gan was a piece of land about 430 yards long by 20 yards wide.

47 Shepherds are ordered by the king to come to Babylon that their accounts may be audited.

(No. 23,122, same date.)

The shepherd of the Temple of Shamash is ordered to come with other officials to render their accounts. They are to travel day and night and to reach Babylon in 2 days.

(No. 23,148, same date.)

The inhabitants of Rabim and Shakanim complained to Samsu-iluna that the men of Sippar came down in boats and fished in their waters; the king ordered the withdrawal of the boats, and said they were never to go to Rabim to fish again. (No. 27,269, B.C. 2145.)

King Abēshu, B.C. 2110, orders Ishtar-Ishmeshu to bring to Babylon the silver which is due from the merchants of Sippar for the revenue. He orders that the chief local merchants shall "pack the silver," and bring it themselves to Ishtar-Ishmeshu; if they will not do this they shall be brought to the king in person. (No. 26,962.)

Sini-Ishtar made an affidavit in the Temple of the Sun-god that the houses which he and his brother bought from Sin-Muballit were bought with his mother's money, and that no one has a claim on the property.

(No. 33,222, B.C. 2300.)

Apil-ili hired Nur-Martu from his father for 1 year at the rate of $4\frac{2}{3}$ of a shekel of silver, *i.e.* about 14/- (fourteen shillings). A deposit of one shekel was paid by Apil-ili.

Nin-sagil and a friend hired two boys, one from his father, and the other from his mother, for 10 days during harvest. (No. 92,594.)

A male slave was sold for 6 shekels of silver in the reign of Abēshua. (No. 92,554, B.C. 2110.)

And a female slave for $4\frac{1}{2}$ shekels. (No. 92,551.)

In the reign of Samsu-ilund (B.C. 2145) the three sons of a widow called Jashukhatum tried to take possession of their father's house and goods; the widow appealed, and Tablet No. 92,510 contains the decision of the court to the effect that she was the rightful owner of everything.

In the reign of a predecessor of Khammurabi a certain garden in Babylon was illegally seized by

Mār-martu, and its rightful owner, Ilu-bani, had to go to law to obtain possession of it. Ilu-bani was the adopted son of Sin-Magir, who had bequeathed to him the garden. Mār-martu held that the garden could not be alienated from himself, the rightful successor, and probably a relative of Sin-Magir. Soon after Ilu-bani had gained his case another claimant and relative appeared called Sin-Muballit, and he by some means got possession of the garden. Ilu-bani had to go to law again, and Tablet No. 33,214 contains the text of the judgment in his favour. (B.C. 2220.)

In the reign of Sin-Muballit a house which was situated on the highway to Kishtum was sold to Elali, and a special price was paid for it because it was situated immediately on the highway and had a "frontage on the street." (No. 92,560.)

In the reign of Apil-Sin (B.C. 2240) a piece of land on the river Kabh was sold by Makhnubi-ili to Mannasha, and a special price was paid because it was on the river. (No. 92,512.)

A house and a cellar in the basement of a neighbouring inn was sold by Sin-abushu to Ibik-Ishtar. (No. 92,521.)

Sini-Ishtar and Iriba-Sin became partners about B.C. 2300 in Babylon. Wishing to dissolve partnership they went to the temple of Shamash before a judge, who heard the case, and then made a ruling as to the division of the common stock and capital. The original capital is brought into court and each takes back his share; of the stock each takes half. Iriba-Sin receives a male slave with all the tools of his handicraft, and a female slave; Sini-Ishtar receives 2 slaves, one male and one female. They next swear that each is treating his companion fairly in the house of Shamash and Sin. They take oaths to the effect that neither will make a complaint or bring an action at law against the other, and that any accusation which one may bring against the other as to the division of the property shall be illegal and wrong. These things they swear by 4 gods and the king (Khammurabi) in the presence of eight witnesses. (No. B. 73.)

Amat-Mamu exchanges one large house for 3 small ones and a money payment of 70 shekels of silver.

(No. 92,532, B.C. 3200.)

About B.C. 2060 a man bartered oil to the value 60 $\frac{2}{3}$ shekels of silver for a number of slaves.

(No. 92,547.)

The Tablets sound wonderfully modern, and are of special interest in their evidence of women holding property.

Notice of this little book on coins, in which much learning was epitomised, may be concluded with the following :

SKIBO CASTLE, ARDGAY, N.B.,
June 10th, 1902.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I am delighted to receive from you a Copy of the history of *Coins and Currency*.

We had a fight for the Gold Basis as you know. I wrote some articles on the subject—one of which had a circulation of five millions; we do things on a big scale, and the Campaign Committee did this.

I send you a Copy of it in the Book *Empire of Business*, A.B.C. of Money.

I am just now in a strange position—the reputed publisher of two books, *Gospel of Wealth*, etc., and this other.

I only said to my two friends help yourselves, you are welcome to publish anything I have written which I am free to give you.

They went to work and selected. I got first Copies as presentation Copies, that's all.—Yours sincerely,

ANDREW CARNEGIE.

P.S.—If you visit the North should be glad to have you with us here.—A. C.

On the invitation of Mr. Edmund Gosse, given on behalf of the Society of Authors, Lord Avebury came on the Committee to decide (in the absence of a British Academy of Letters) on the candidate for the Nobel prize for literature, and was appointed Chairman. The choice of

the Committee eventually fell on Mr. Herbert Spencer, though not without some little searchings of heart, of a nature which is indicated by this letter of Mr. Lecky's :

38 ONSLOW GARDENS, S.W.,
Saturday, Jan. 18/02.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—Would you excuse me for troubling you with a few lines about the Nobel Prize? I declined to join the Committee for electing Candidates for it, in the first place because I am at present at Torquay for my health (I return to London on Monday), and in the next place because I had more work on my hands than I can manage, and I assumed that I should then have nothing more to say to the matter. I have however received an urgent notification from the Society of Authors asking me to vote without delay and suggesting Herbert Spencer as their Candidate. Would you tell me whether this is the unanimous recommendation of your Committee, or at all events whether it has your approval? I suppose the *First Principles* may be said to have "an idealistic tendency," though I am not very clear about what that means. I don't think any of his other works can be said to have it. I have not been following carefully the Nobel question, but I was under the impression that the prize was to be awarded to a work recently published; and the *First Principles* appeared I suppose half a century ago. I have a great admiration for Herbert Spencer (though I should never have thought of him as an idealist) and should be glad to do anything I could for him—and I cannot think of any important English work of an "idealistic tendency" that has lately appeared; but I am a good deal perplexed about what to do, and if my vote is not particularly wanted I should be rather inclined to do nothing.—Yours very sincerely,

W. H. LECKY.

Mr. Lecky accordingly withheld his vote, but Mr. Herbert Spencer was nominated by the Committee, notwithstanding, and replied, with much appreciation of the honour :

5 PERCIVAL TERRACE, BRIGHTON,
January 27th, 1902.

MY DEAR AVEBURY—Your letter gave me a double surprise. Being now so much out of the world I did not know that a Nobel Prize Committee had been appointed, still less did I know that I had been nominated by it.

Let me thank you heartily for the part you have taken in the matter, but I doubt not that your advocacy as President had much to do with the decision.

Whatever may be the issue it will always be a pleasure hereafter to remember this mark of appreciation and sympathy given by the select of my brother authors.—
Sincerely yours, HERBERT SPENCER.

In July a dinner was held at the Athenaeum, which brought together perhaps as remarkable a gathering of talent and achievement as has ever assembled for that great purpose of dining, which is proverbially so dear to the Briton. Mr. Tedder, who has for many years filled the post of Secretary and Librarian to the distinguished Club, and was thus brought into close and frequent association with Lord Avebury, has very kindly contributed a brief account of his connection with the Club and especially of his chairmanship on this which is almost worthy to be named an historical occasion:

“Lord Avebury was elected a member of the Athenaeum on March 9, 1857, at the early age of 23. His proposer was Lord Hotham and his seconder Charles Darwin. His father, the Right Honourable Sir John William Lubbock, Bart., was an original member of the Club, having been among the first elected in 1824.

“Sir John Lubbock was frequently chosen as a member of the Committee, and in 1872 became one of the three Trustees in succession

to Sir Roderick Murchison, F.R.S. In this office he had for his colleagues from first to last : Sir F. A. Abel, Lord Aberdare, Lord Collins (Master of the Rolls), Sir H. H. Cozens-Hardy (the present Master of the Rolls), the Rt. Hon. Sir M. E. Grant Duff, Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., Frederic Ouvry, Esq., P.S.A., Lord Overstone, Earl Roberts, K.G., General Sir Edward Sabine, P.R.S., and Earl Stanhope, P.S.A.

“ Lord Avebury made an admirable chairman of a Public Meeting, most urbane, courteous, conciliatory and at the same time well versed in all the technicalities of business, and concealing a firm grasp of the proceedings under a pleasant mask of extreme deference and politeness. As Trustee he frequently presided at the meetings of the Committee on the occasion of the special elections under rule 11, and was very often chosen to preside at the Annual Meetings of the Club. At one time he was President of the Society of Antiquaries, and I well remember the remarkable skill and tactfulness with which he conducted a General Meeting when a matter which had raised some feeling among the Fellows was discussed.

“ Lord Avebury made much use of the Library of the Athenaeum, and I have frequently helped him in verifying quotations.

“ Perhaps the most noteworthy event among the associations of Lord Avebury with the Athenaeum was the dinner given to the Members of the Order of Merit immediately after the foundation of the Order by King Edward VII. in 1902, the year of his Coronation. Nine of

the twelve original members of the Order were or had been members of the Athenaeum. The twelve were the following: Field-Marshal Earl Roberts,¹ General Viscount Kitchener, Lord Rayleigh,¹ Lord Kelvin,¹ Lord Lister,¹ Admiral of the Fleet Sir Henry Keppel, Admiral Sir E. H. Seymour, Sir William Huggins,¹ Field-Marshal Viscount Wolseley,¹ Right Hon. John (now Viscount) Morley,¹ Right Hon. W. E. H. Lecky,¹ G. F. Watts, Esq., R.A.,¹ and when it was decided to entertain them at dinner, Lord Avebury was chosen to take the Chair.

“The Coffee Room was closed to ordinary business on July 25, on the occasion of the dinner, and about 150 members assembled, the members of the newly instituted Order occupying the top table. Before dinner a telegram signed by Lord Avebury was despatched to the King (then at Cowes, recovering from his serious illness), and His Majesty sent a gracious reply which was received before the close of the dinner :

LORD AVEBURY—I thank sincerely you and the Committee and Members of the Athenaeum assembled at dinner in celebration of the establishment of the Order of Merit for your telegram and kind good wishes.

EDWARD R.

“Lord Avebury proposed the toast of the members of the Order and described the occasion as a memorable and unique event in the history of the Club. He then outlined the distinguished services of each of the guests, prefacing his remarks by saying that a whole evening would be insufficient adequately to do justice to the subject.

¹ Member of the Athenaeum.

“ Each of the Members of the Order present then responded, and afterwards the Right Honourable A. J. Balfour rose to propose the toast of the Chairman. He said that never in the history of the great metropolis, probably never in the history of this country, had there been gathered in a room of that size such a body of undiluted distinction, and congratulated Lord Avebury on the great success with which he had filled an exceedingly difficult position. The mallet, which had been specially made for Lord Avebury’s use on this occasion, is still preserved among the Club’s treasures, and bears a small silver tablet recording the event. A copy of the printed list of those who attended the dinner is framed and exhibited in the gallery of prints which illustrates the history of the Club-house. It is a remarkable collection of well-known names.”

A day or two after the dinner Mr. Tedder writes :

THE ATHENAEUM, PALL MALL, S.W.,
July 28th, 1902.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I have just seen the Bishop of Winchester, who tells me that the King read your Speech with much interest. His Majesty seems to have had a good deal of conversation with the Bishop about the dinner and the proceedings generally.—Believe me to remain, yours very faithfully,

HENRY TEDDER, *Secretary*.

Assuredly Mr. Tedder’s estimate of Lord Avebury’s qualities as Chairman, whether of a business meeting or a social gathering, is none too high, though it could not well be higher. No man, probably, ever has been in such keen

request to fill such functions. He was absolutely to be relied on. He had a natural dislike of oratory or tall-talking, and could be trusted not to bore by too long a speech. He had little appreciation of, or temptation to, epigram, and his tact made it as impossible for him to make a blunder in a matter of taste as his courtesy made it impossible for him intentionally to wound. The quality of his remarks could be foretold, though his information was so wide and so ready to his use that his speech was apt to have the good sauce of unexpectedness in the varied directions whither the suggestions given by its chief subject might lead him.

Within a day or two of taking the chair on this historical occasion at the Athenaeum, he was fulfilling the same office for the old Etonians who were giving a dinner to Sir Joseph Dimsdale, himself an old Etonian, who was the Lord Mayor.

Earlier in the same month he had been with Lady Avebury and Eric, for a few days, to Wales, first to Llangollen and then to Bala, where he notes "the Bala 'fault' is supposed to be still going on. Rumbings are said to be heard sometimes." From Bala they went to Arthog and up Cader Idris.

Among their guests at High Elms towards the end of the month was the Aga Khan, of whom Lord Avebury writes laconically that "He played golf"; but the quality of his game, unfortunately, he does not mention.

On the 9th of August took place the Coronation of King Edward VII., deferred, by reason of his grave illness and operation, from its original

date. Lord Avebury and Lady Avebury attended, taking the children to the Peers' stand opposite the Abbey, whence they had a very good view.

He was at Birmingham in October, laying the first stone of the Ruskin memorial, and giving an address as President of the Ruskin Society. Subsequently he attended an Early Closing meeting, where the tradesmen of Birmingham and its district presented him with an address of thanks for his services to the movement.

In August he was at Avebury, taking the children with him to show them the place, and explaining it to them in his own way, which no other way, perhaps, could quite equal in its attractive simplicity. They had planned to go on to Stonehenge also, but the weather was abominable, and they gave up that latter part of the expedition. In the late autumn—for that which he annually, without any sense of irony, writes of as "the holidays"—they were again at Holland House, Kingsgate, much interested in watching the building of the Castle and of the high sea-wall on the chalk cliff, by which he was making it secure from the waves.

In the beginning of October they stayed for a day or two with Lord and Lady George Hamilton at Deal Castle, and a week later he and Lady Avebury were Sir William Anson's guests at Oxford, for the Bodleian tercentenary, of which he writes : "Interesting ceremony in Sheldonian. I presented an address from the British Museum. In the evening a dinner at Christ Church—290

there. I sat between M. Meyer of Paris and J. Morley. Proposed the University.”

He gave an address to the African Society on November 5. He had that year been elected President of the Society in succession to Lord Ripon. On the 15th he was at Swindon, unveiling a memorial tablet to Richard Jefferies. The address which he gave on that occasion is published in his *Essays and Addresses*.

He received the compliment this year of the Prussian Order of Merit, presented by the German Emperor. The other Englishmen of distinction in science who were already members of the Order were Sir J. Hooker, Lord Kelvin, Lord Lister, and Sir G. Stokes.

His diary of this time records that his youngest son began to give precocious evidence of a hereditary disposition to speculation on the phenomena of the Universe, asking “Who made the sky?” A day or two later, having burnt his hand slightly, but sufficiently to hurt him more than a little, in the library fire, the child was taken up to the nursery and there left with the injured finger wrapped in cotton-wool. When his mother went up shortly afterwards to see how he was getting on she was surprised and vexed to find that he had burnt his other hand also. When asked how he had done it, he replied that he had “wanted to see whether the nursery fire burned too.”

CHAPTER XXXVI

WORK IN THE UPPER HOUSE (1903)

(AGE 67)

IF any sure trust might be placed on a Peerage as a cure for gout, it is likely that this distinction would be even more eagerly coveted than it is. Probably it is not in all cases to be relied on, but certainly in the instance of Lord Avebury it seems to have had a most salutary effect. From the moment of his accession to the Upper House there is for a period of two years no entry of the distressing kind which records an attack of the hereditary enemy of his family. There is little doubt that the explanation is that, hard as he continued to work in the public service even as a peer, his labours were light in comparison with the burdens which he voluntarily undertook while in the House of Commons. For him an "eight hours' day," had he ever chosen to enjoy so brief a spell of daily work, would have partaken of the nature of a rest cure. In some degree it was this that he found in the less troubled waters of the House of Lords, and his health had the benefit. In 1903, however, the old trouble recurred: he had some threatenings

early in the year, and for almost the whole of November was laid up with a very stubborn attack. But he never allowed this, more than any other of these painful experiences, to affect his cheerful serenity.

He had a double satisfaction this year in receiving from the Geological Society the first of the gold medals recently cast in memory of the late Sir Joseph Prestwich. That distinguished man of science had been a close friend of Lord Avebury, and on account of that friendship, as well as of the honour of being the first to receive the medal, he was doubly gratified. The following is the official account of the presentation in the Society's journal.

The President, in handing the Prestwich Medal, awarded to John, Baron Avebury, P.C., F.R.S., to Professor T. G. Bonney, D.Sc., F.R.S., for transmission to the recipient, addressed him in the following words :

“Professor Bonney—Sir John Lubbock, now the Right Honourable Lord Avebury, P.C., became a Fellow of this Society in 1855. He was one of those who took a warm interest in the question of the antiquity of man, in those early days when it was so much in dispute. He did much to support the new views, not only by a paper in the *Natural History Review*, but also by his work on *Prehistoric Times*, in which that paper was subsequently incorporated. In those days he was closely associated with Sir Joseph Prestwich (who at that time had not yet been called to the professorial chair at Oxford), and, along with Sir John Evans, frequently accompanied him and other Fellows of the Society on geological excursions in France and elsewhere, investigating not only the evidences of the antiquity of man, but other problems of special interest in geology.

“Since then, notwithstanding his numerous public avocations, his important business occupations, and his researches in natural history, both entomological and botanical, he has always retained a lasting attach-

ment to geology. He has evinced this, not only in keeping abreast with its progress, and accompanying its workers in the field, but also in the publication of works on geology, marked by his own literary charm. His recent works on the scenery of Switzerland and of England have done much to create a deep appreciation and sympathy for the science among the thinking and educated public.

“Whether, therefore, from old associations, or from the special nature of his geological researches, or from the fascination of his geological works, the Council of the Geological Society feel that he is a most fitting recipient of the first gold medal struck in accordance with the testamentary dispositions of our venerable Fellow, Sir Joseph Prestwich.”

Professor Bonney, in reply, read the following letter, which had been forwarded to him by the recipient :

“MR. PRESIDENT—I should have felt it a great compliment in any case that the Geological Society should have bestowed upon me one of their medals, but I am specially gratified to have received the first of the Medals instituted in honour of my old friend, Sir Joseph Prestwich. It is now more than forty years since I first visited the valley of the Somme under his guidance, and that of M. Boucher de Perthes. Since then I have had the advantage of making many most instructive excursions with him. On those occasions we were out early and late. Meals constantly gave way to gravel-pits. On one occasion I spent a week with him in Paris,—at least if we can be said to have been in Paris, when I think that we were never there between 7 o'clock in the morning and 8 in the evening, and I look back on those expeditions with the greatest interest. I shall value the Medal extremely, both as a mark of the approval of the Council, and also in memory of one whom I esteemed so highly, and to whom I owed so much. It is a matter of great regret to me that absence from England has precluded me from attending to receive it personally.”

The absence from England, to which he refers above, was by reason of a visit to Biarritz, whither he started with Lady Avebury, Eric,

Maurice, and the two girls, on January 27. They had rooms at the Hôtel du Palais, and arrived just in time to have their share in the alarm of the disastrous fire which practically destroyed the original building. Lord Avebury records their experience in his diary: "Feb. 1.—On Sunday afternoon Eric went out into the passage and met the Russian Archduchess who told him at once to let us know that the other end of the hotel was on fire. I ran out and found this was the case, and a strong wind blowing our way. We immediately began to pack as quick as we could, first sending baby (Maurice) with the nursery maid to the Martin Smiths' villa. In less than 20 minutes we were driven out of the rooms by the smoke and fire, but fortunately got most of our things away. The courtyard was a scene of great confusion, crowds of people, rolls of smoke, flying sparks, a high wind and heavy rain and almost dark. However, we all got safely off with most of our luggage. Nigel Smith most kind and a great help. Eventually we got rooms at the Victoria for the night."

The fire was not altogether quenched even the following day, and a very large part of the recently erected building was a total wreck. They found pleasant quarters, however, at the Victoria Hotel, and enjoyed their visit, returning home on February 24.

While at Biarritz he received a letter from the Royal Society of Literature conferring on him the Honorary Fellowship of the Society, in recognition of his "distinguished services to literature."

He was honorary member and fellow of an extraordinarily large number of learned societies, both home and foreign, and bearer of distinctions as various as his talents. Some surprise has been expressed at the conscientiousness with which he gave at full length, after his name on the title-pages of his books, the initial letters indicating these degrees, etc. Certainly Lord Avebury's very simple character, without a touch of cynicism in its composition, made him highly appreciative of the recognition of his fellows, but one of his publishers has explained to me what he believes to have been his real motive in inscribing at full the initials signifying his dignities. Lord Avebury, in his opinion, was influenced by the feeling that if any letters of the kind were affixed to a name, a certain slight was cast on the institution which had honoured him if the distinguishing initials of that institution were omitted. His idea was that all or none should be given, more especially as many of the distinctions were of foreign origin, and it was particularly imperative, by all laws of courtesy, not to hurt foreign feelings. It is a motive perfectly in accord with Lord Avebury's peculiar kindness and sensitive consideration of other people.

In the spring he was not very well, and was doubtful of his ability to fulfil his engagements. He had agreed to take the chair at a great meeting in the Free Trade Hall at Manchester, to commemorate the jubilee of the Manchester Free Library. In the letter of invitation the Lord Mayor had pointed out that Manchester was the first important municipality to adopt

the Public Libraries Act of 1850, and that "The Public Libraries Movement, which has now assumed such great proportions, derived its chief inspiration from this City. The inaugural ceremony of fifty years ago was graced by the presence of W. M. Thackeray, Charles Dickens, Sir E. Bulwer Lytton, and other eminent personages, and we are anxious that the coming celebration should be distinguished by the presence and co-operation of leading men in the literary world."

He bravely managed to struggle down to it and to play his leading part, and the Lord Mayor in a letter of thanks for his presidency was able to write: "The Commemoration, memorable and important in itself, has derived additional lustre from the countenance of so many distinguished men of letters and others interested in library work. The Corporation are extremely sensible of the honour you have conferred on our City, by your presence and co-operation on this occasion."

Mr. Lecky had been appointed President of the Royal Literary Fund, but his health was failing, and he was obliged to go to the south of France in the spring, and on his request Lord Avebury filled his place in the chair at the annual dinner.

He was able to play a good deal of golf during March and attended many social functions, including a ball at his own house in St. James's Square. Indeed, all through this season he seems often to have been taking his daughters to dances, sometimes to two the same night.

On March 28, he writes : " Golf at Richmond, with Speaker, Sir S. Ponsonby Fane and young Ridley. He got in for Staleybridge by 40, and attributes it to football. He kicked off in a match, and got a goal. His opponent tried to do the same the following Saturday, but over-balanced himself and fell on his back."

Quite enough, no doubt, to overturn the balance of the votes also in a football-playing constituency.

This session he again introduced the Early Closing Bill, under better auspices than before. On March 7 the Archbishop of Canterbury writes to him that he, the Archbishop, had heard from the Home Secretary that the Government were prepared to support " Avebury's Bill." The significance of this last phrase is that Lord Ribblesdale also had introduced a Bill having the same object in view, but with rather different machinery, which the Government thought would not work so well. On March 12 his diary notes : " Early Closing Bill in House of Lords. Ribblesdale had also brought in a Bill which came before mine. The Lord Chancellor said he preferred ours, and moved that Ribblesdale's be deferred. This was carried, after some discussion. I then moved mine, which was carried without a division, after several nice speeches." On the 24th the Bill went through the Standing Committee of the Lords, and on the 28th of the next month he writes joyfully : " Got my Early Closing Bill through the House of Lords after 30 years' work. Very thankful!" And his entry two days later is " Royal Academy dinner

—sat between Sir F. Jeune and Reay—have had many letters of congratulation about the Early Closing Bill.”

Just a week earlier he had been to Bristol unveiling a monumental tablet to Lord Macaulay. His address on the occasion is published in *Essays and Addresses*. Sir George Trevelyan, nephew of the great Macaulay, writes to him appreciatively about it :

8 GROSVENOR CRESCENT, S.W.,
April 25th, 1903.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I have read your speech with very keen delight. The mere circumstance of your going to Clifton was very pleasant to me ; but the testimony which the range and elevation of your address gave to your feeling for the subject, gave me a satisfaction which I cannot expect to make you fully understand. You spoke most kindly of your wish that I had been there. It is the plain and simple truth that I care too much about my uncle's memory and fame to praise him publicly and statedly ; and for that same reason to have him praised so, and by such as you, is all the more prized by me. I lived with him long enough to have a very strong reverence and affection for him, and now, from a peculiar circumstance, I feel more close to him than ever. I am fortunate enough to love the same books as he loved ; and I read them in his copies, with his marks down the side, and his notes in the margin. I have said sometimes that his marginal notes are to my mind better than his writings, his speeches, his letters, or, perhaps, his talk. Never a weak word, never an ignoble one ; and, as they are mostly in the ancient classics, never on an unworthy theme.

Of late, in my comparative leisure, I have been reading great quantities of Cicero's Philosophical works, —the only philosophy, counting in theology, that I ever really cared to read ; and I care for it immensely. He has gone through it all before, over and again, with immense though discriminative interest and delight ; and I feel as if I were reading the Latin with him.

Fortunatus ego, cui in vestigiis ejus spatiari conceditur! This may appear fanciful; but it is a reality of growing value to me, and it accounts for the personal gratitude which I have felt to certain people,—Jebb, Leslie Stephen, and one or two others, and now in most marked degree to you,—who have judged him as he merits, and whose judgment is of the requisite worth.

As for depreciation—of which, in the face of his enormous popularity there is little to complain—I always feel it as a singular tribute to him. Other great writers of the past are invariably judged by what men think their best works, and the rest is forgotten. He is still so intensely alive that people quarrel with him for anything they dislike in his books as if it were written yesterday. But it is a poor way of showing my gratitude to write you so long a letter.—Yours sincerely,
G. O. TREVELYAN.

In his diary of April 18, Lord Avebury writes :
“I am experimenting with a machine for compressing layers of sand, baize, etc., in two directions, to imitate mountain-building. H. Darwin made me the machine. It seems to work well.”

A tolerably full description of the experiments may be found in the *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society* for August 1903, vol. lix., under the heading of “An Experiment in Mountain-building.” The working of the machine may be understood in a general way from the following account of it which he gave to the Geological Society. But the original paper in the Society’s journal is illustrated by photographs from plaster of Paris casts, which greatly help to a readier understanding of the phenomena.

AN EXPERIMENT IN MOUNTAIN-BUILDING,

BY THE

RIGHT HON. THE LORD AVEBURY,
P.C., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., F.G.S.

Many years ago Sir James Hall illustrated the formation of folded mountains by placing layers of cloth under a weight, and then compressing two of the sides so that the cloth was thrown into folds. Since then, other and more complete experiments of the same kind have been made by Favre, Cadell, Daubrée, Willis, and Ruskin.

In these experiments the compression was from two sides. If, however, folded mountains are caused by compression due to the contraction of the earth, the compression must take place in two directions at right angles one to the other.

With the view of illustrating this I consulted Mr. Horace Darwin, and he constructed for me an apparatus consisting of four square beams of wood, resting on a floor, which by means of screws could be moved nearer to, or farther from, each other. The beams left between them a space 2 feet across and 9 inches in depth.

In the square central space I placed some pieces of carpet-baize and layers of sand, each about $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep. About an inch above the upper layer of sand I placed a piece of plate-glass and some weights. The machine was then set in motion, causing the beams of wood to approach one another. The sand rose in the centre, until it reached the glass, when it was flattened out.

On removing the upper layer of sand, the top-piece of cloth shows the upper surface gently undulating in the centre, with some steep folds near the edges, and one slight ridge crossing the plateau at right angles to one of the folds.

On removing the underlying layers of sand, the next layer of cloth shows two main lines of elevation; one running from each corner, and consequently crossing at right angles. The whole surface forms a series of winding and curving ridges with intervening valleys, and gradually rises to a culminating dome a little on one side of the centre, where the two main ridges inter-

sect. I was rather surprised at the marked difference between this and the upper layer.

Underneath this second piece of baize was another layer of sand, on the removal of which the third layer of baize was found to be thrown into folds. This again differed greatly from, though it evidently followed the same general law as, the preceding. The ridges are narrower and more pronounced, the valleys more precipitous. There is also a marked tendency for each ridge to present a central longitudinal division.

A fourth layer of baize was separated from the third by about $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches of sand, and from the bottom of the apparatus by a similar layer. This fourth layer of baize differs from the third in somewhat the same manner as the third differs from the second. The ridges are narrower, shorter, more precipitous, and more broken up. The intervening spaces form wide, flat valleys.

In another experiment sand and layers of baize were arranged as before, but the weight was placed on one side, in consequence of which the material was more easily pressed up.

In this case the ridges followed the edges, though not closely, leaving a central hollow. Here, also, in the upper layer of cloth the slopes were more gentle, the eminences more rounded, the hollows less deep. In the second layer of cloth the country is more rugged, the elevations higher, the hollows deeper. Here too several of the ridges have a tendency to become double, with, in some cases a smaller ridge commencing in the depression. The elevations and hollows only follow roughly those of the upper layer. There are two main ranges, with a broad intermediate valley. One of the main ridges has secondary transverse folds.

The third layer again has only a general resemblance to the second. The folds are more numerous, narrower, and more precipitous.

The fourth or lowest layer presents a central plain, bounded by two high, one moderate, and one low, series of hills.

The models seem also to show that some hollows, which might on the earth's surface have been regarded as evidence of sinking, are in reality only relative, and due not to depression, but to the elevation of surrounding ridges.

I am proposing to make further experiments with various modifications, which at some future opportunity I hope to be permitted to lay before the Geological Society.

Mr. Hudleston, in course of some discussion which followed, drew attention to a particular feature shown in the models, which, as he understood the author, had been mentioned in his explanation. This was the more acute accentuation of the foldings in the lower part of the series. So far as his (the speaker's) experience extended, this peculiarity might be noticed in certain mountain-ranges. He proceeded to give instances in point. But the reader whom the subject interests would do well to look up the number above quoted of the journal.

On May 22, Lord Avebury was the guest of Sir Oliver Lodge, giving an address to the undergraduates of Birmingham, who had elected him their first Warden, and a few days later he delivered an address to the Churchmen's Union, which brought him in a mass of correspondence, from both laymen and churchmen of various views. The address is published in his *Essays and Addresses*. It is rather curious to find him, who was at one time regarded with such keen suspicion by the orthodox on account of his sympathy with the scientific views of Darwin and Huxley, now credited with "saying what needs to be said and preparing the way for the development of the Church of England," as one of his commentators has it. In those earlier days it was difficult for people to believe that one who held the views of Darwin could harmonise

them with adherence to the views of the Church of England, and no doubt Lord Avebury's example and precept did much to make that harmony credible.

He seldom spoke of his own views on religious questions, or attempted a definition of his position. It is rather from his acts and conduct and the indirect evidence which they afford, that we have to deduce them, than from any written or spoken pronouncement. Without doubt he accepted evolution as a part, and a very large part, of the process of creation, and had perfect faith in the great Creator who made choice of this process by which to work out His plan. In His hands, without troubling over much about form or creed, he was content that man and his destiny should rest, and was disposed to deprecate, as futile and idle, too anxious inquiry into the mode in which human destiny was to be fulfilled. It is with all diffidence that this suggestion is offered, as an indication of his religious opinions. It rests on no statement from himself, and has no more value than an inference from testimony variously collected. Others, judging from much the same witness, may have arrived at a conclusion very different.

At the end of May, Sir Michael Hicks Beach (now Lord St. Aldwyn) writes him a letter, which explains its object fully :

COLN ST. ALDWYNS, FAIRFORD,
GLO'STERSHIRE, *May 30/1903.*

MY DEAR AVEBURY—Some time ago you asked me whether I thought it advisable that some movement should be made towards forming a Unionist Free Trade Association, to combat the Protectionist views which

seemed to be gaining ground. I believe I replied that I thought the time was not ripe.

The developments of the last few days are very alarming: and it looks as if the Unionist party would be committed to Protection, unless some real effort is made to organize and work against it. If you are of the same mind as you were, would it be possible for you to take an active part in starting such an effort in London? I should gladly aid—and I think Goschen would also. This is an awkward moment to meet. But I could be in London on Friday next, and could meet you—and any others you might think it well to invite—at your house or your Bank at 3 P.M. You have been, doubtless, more in the way of hearing City opinion on the matter than I have, for I have been in the country lately.

The Government seem to be hopelessly divided between a Free Trade Budget and an after policy of Protection—and I think it quite possible that the debate on the Budget may have very unpleasant results for our party.—Yours sincerely,

M. E. HICKS BEACH.

Lord Avebury replies :

HIGH ELMS, FARNBOROUGH, R.S.O.,
KENT, 1st June 1903.

MY DEAR HICKS BEACH—In the first place, welcome home. I hope you have enjoyed your well-earned holiday. Please remember us both to Lady Lucy.

As regards our fiscal policy, I should much like a talk with you. At 3 on Friday I am unfortunately engaged. Could you come to St. James's Square any time between 5 and dinner?

I had a talk a few days ago with Goschen, but we both thought Chamberlain's suggestions so vague, at present, that one must see what he would propose.

I am still as convinced a Free trader as ever; but of course Politics and Policy have also to be considered.

Your 1/- duty on wheat seemed to me to be protection as far as it went, but justified under the circumstances.

Canada having given us a large remission, might we not meet her to some extent—say by remitting in her case the 1/- duty? If other Colonies gave us the same advantage as Canada might we not give them some

quid pro quo? Other countries could not complain. The United States, for instance, give advantages to Cuba and the Philippines; indeed as far as books are concerned they give all other countries an advantage over us, for the benefit of their own printers.

I am coming reluctantly to the conclusion that unless some common interests can be brought home to the Colonies, the British Empire cannot be maintained, and its dissolution would be an incalculable misfortune for the human race.

These Islands cannot, I believe, permanently support the present gigantic expenditure on the Army and Navy; and unless the Colonies are prepared to help, they must be reduced.—Yours very sincerely,

AVEBURY.

He thought it very important that the English case against the Boers, showing that the responsibility for the South African War rested with them, should be distinctly stated, and the Council of the British Empire League asked him to draw up a Memorandum on the subject.

The Duke of Devonshire, however, who was President of the League, expressed some doubts as to the circulation of the leaflet just at this moment, for reasons which the following letter fully explains:

ICKLETON, GREAT CHESTERFORD,
ESSEX, *April 18th, 1903.*

MY DEAR AVEBURY—I have, as you rightly understood from Murray, been very unwilling that your excellent leaflet address to the Boers should not be proceeded with, and I think the Duke's hesitation on the point of the origin of the War was due to his desire that nothing possibly controversial should appear under the aegis of the League (he, the President, being a Cabinet Minister), while Chamberlain was working at the resettlement in South Africa.

I believe that if we go back to the Duke now he will refer to Mr. Chamberlain; and as I imagine that Mr. Chamberlain may be disposed to think, as you and I

do, that the paragraph about the cause of the War should stand, I am rather inclined to think that it may be well for me to show the leaflet, as it is, to Mr. Chamberlain, and ask whether he thinks there would be any objection to the League circulating it in South Africa at the present time.

If he says yes, the Duke will no doubt agree.—Yours very truly,
ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

On July 7 he presented an address to his friend, M. Loubet, President of the French Republic, who was then on a visit to London. He notes that: "He made a charming answer, holding my hand between both of his all the time." On his return home he found the following letter accompanying the cross of the Legion of Honour:

AMBASSADE DE FRANCE, À LONDRES,
le 7 juillet 1903.

CHER LORD AVEBURY—M. le Président de la République m'a chargé de vous porter la croix de Commandeur de la Légion d'Honneur.

Je vous l'envoie en vous priant de la mettre ce soir à votre cou. Je vous prie de m'excuser de ne pas vous la porter moi-même étant obligé d'accompagner M. le Président dans ses visites.—Votre bien dévoué,

PAUL CAMBON.

The occasion referred to by M. Cambon for "ce soir" was a dinner at the French Embassy, given by M. Loubet, at which the King and the Prince of Wales were present.

It has been noticed already that Mr. Frazer, in *The Golden Bough*, had not been quite exact in failing to attribute to Lord Avebury the credit of first pointing out the distinction between Magic and Religion among primitive peoples. Mr. Frazer was now bringing out a new edition of his fine book, and wrote:

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,
18th December 1903.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—In the new edition of my book I propose to add the following to the note on p. 63 of the first volume. As it concerns you, I submit it to you for your approval :

“Lord Avebury has courteously pointed out to me that the fundamental difference between magic and religion was dwelt on by him many years ago. See his *Origin of Civilisation*, First Edition (London, 1870), pp. 126, 332 *seq.*, and the Preface to the Sixth Edition of that work (London, 1902), p. vi. I am glad to find myself in agreement with Lord Avebury on this subject, and only regret that in preparing my second edition I failed to notice that the view here taken has the support of his high authority.”

If there is anything in this that you would wish changed, please let me know.

I have not heard further from Miss E. P. Hughes as to the Chinese practice about which we have corresponded. But Mr. Foxwell, who spent some time as professor of political economy, I believe, in Japan, told me that he quite believes the practice to exist. The sum he had heard mentioned as the price of a voluntary substitute for capital punishment was a good deal higher than that mentioned to Miss Hughes, viz. £10. The motive, he understands, is the one stated by Mr. Eames, namely the desire to benefit the family and raise it in the social scale. Thus viewed the practice is really a high form of heroism. Mr. Foxwell suggested that I should enquire direct of the Chinese Minister in London, but I have not yet done so. Has it occurred to you to apply to the Minister? He would be much more likely to answer you than me.
—Believe me, yours sincerely, J. G. FRAZER.

The “Chinese practice” referred to is the convenient one of purchasing a substitute in case of being condemned to the death penalty for some offence against the law. Lord Avebury received a very long communication on the subject from Mr. Bromley Eames, who had

been for years legal adviser to the Chinese Government. The gist of it was to show that such a practice certainly existed.

On August 13 they entered into residence at the "seagirt Castle," as some writer described it, at Kingsgate, though it was still in a state of considerable unpreparedness. Its situation gave the opportunity for some picturesque writing, and one provincial evening paper informed its readers that "at high water the sea washes the very battlements of the Castle." It did not mention what was happening to the basement in the meantime.

The Castle makes a great feature in the landscape, standing rather like Tantallon Castle, on the verge of the cliff. Mr. Alfred Harmsworth (now Lord Northcliffe), living at Elmwood, St. Peter's, writes expressly to thank him for the great improvement in the landscape wrought by the reconstruction.

Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff writes to him from Colchester, respecting the great annual feast of bivalves for which that place is famous :

LEXDEN PARK, COLCHESTER,
September 20th, 1903.

MY DEAR AVEBURY—There is a great desire amongst good people that you should be the principal guest at the Oyster Feast here, on Thursday, the 22nd inst., at 1/2 p. 1 o'clock. It is not a political occasion in the *strict* sense, like the Colston dinner at Bristol; but is nevertheless an opportunity for an eminent public man to say anything that he wishes to say.

The Mayor after consultation with other leading personages asked me last night to sound you on this subject, of course if you say "yes" by letter or telegram I will immediately communicate with him, and he will send a formal invitation.

I need not say that we have a "corrupt interest" in your saying "yes" because, if you do, you will naturally come to us for a couple of days; but about this Julia is writing to Lady Avebury.

Come if you possibly can. It is really a rather big business and there is, goodness knows! plenty to talk about. The Country never more wanted wise guidance. —Ever most sincerely yours, M. E. GRANT DUFF.

Apparently, however, he was not able to accept this invitation, which to a true oyster lover would have been irresistible.

Mr. Chamberlain's proposal for a retaliatory tariff against nations, which imposed a heavy duty on our imports from them, was agitating the commercial world at this time, and was the occasion of Lord Avebury's writing to Lord Brassey:

10th November 1903.

MY DEAR BRASSEY—The London Chamber of Commerce will have to consider what position it will take at the spring meeting of the Association, and I think we ought to submit our views in the form of a resolution or resolutions. If so, notice must be given before the end of the year.

Ought we not therefore to be having some meeting to consider the position? I enclose two resolutions. Something like No. 1 we might, I think, put on the Agenda paper of the Association; No. 2 I only suggest as an instruction to our Delegates. You may not concur, and indeed, I should myself individually prefer something more definite; and in any case I doubt not you will improve the wording.

I should wish to support you, and only throw this out as a tentative suggestion.—Yours sincerely,
AVEBURY.

The Rt. Hon. Lord Brassey.

I

That Great Britain has just cause of complaint at certain restrictions and unfair arrangements directed

against the Commerce and the Empire, and that the Chamber of Commerce would support His Majesty's Government in measures of retaliation, provided always that

- (1) Every effort has been previously made in the way of representation and remonstrance ;
- (2) That retaliation should be effective ; and
- (3) That it should not seriously injure other branches of British Manufactures or Commerce.

II

That this Chamber is not prepared to commit itself to Mr. Chamberlain's proposals, but would carefully and sympathetically consider any proposals which would tend to benefit and promote the Commerce between the Mother Country and the other portions of the Empire.

Lord Brassey replied that the resolutions seemed to him very suitable and judicious, and that he proposed to submit them to the Council (of which he was President) for private discussion at an early day. He expressed a hope that the Government might not hurry either to a decision on this point or to a general election.

On November 24 Lord Avebury went to Paris with his daughters, Ursula and Irene. On the 26th he notes :

Lunched with Siècle at the Café Durand. Visited the Chamber of Deputies and Senate. Received by President Loubet at the Élysée and had to propose his health. Banquet at Grand Hotel. Sat between Fallières, President of Senate (and afterwards of the Republic), and Berthelot. Had to speak.

27th. Crédit Lyonnais. Lunch at Chamber of Commerce. Received by the President of the Conseil Municipale at the Hôtel de Ville. Spoke again. Bank of France. The President sent us his box at the Opera—*Othello*. Left in the middle to go to reception at Palais Bourbon.

28th. The Anthropologists gave me a lunch. British Chamber of Commerce. Dined with D'Estournelles de Constant—Automobile Club. Spoke again.

29th. Home. A very interesting and successful time. Every one most kind.

It is a tolerably full five days for a man who had not been in the best of health for a month previously. He does not seem to have suffered at all from these exertions, for on the very next day he was at the "Royal Society meeting and dinner. Sat between Lord Roberts and Curie (the discoverer of radium)." However, he had to write from High Elms on December 1: "Still lame."

Two days later, notwithstanding, he was again in London "to see the Duke of Devonshire about a Free Trade meeting in the City, and had a long talk with him about the whole situation. He is trying to keep the Liberal-Unionist Organisation going on a basis of neutrality, but does not seem sanguine."

Mr. Chamberlain had arranged for a meeting in the City to put forward his tariff views, and there was a strong desire on the part of many of the City people, including Lord Avebury, to get the Duke to address a meeting after Mr. Chamberlain, by way of a counter-stroke.

Proposals were made during the year for translation of some of Lord Avebury's books into Welsh, into Catalan, etc.; but the most remarkable tribute of all to their world-wide vogue is given by the University of Allahabad, which at this time instituted *The Pleasures of Life*, as one of the books to be taken up for its

degree of B.A. He was constantly having letters asking leave to translate one or other of his books into some dialect of India, and in the East generally they were received with a wonderful acclaim. The quaint idioms employed by some of those who submit proposals for translation suggest speculation as to the versions that they are likely to produce, and one of the correspondents evidently attaches a value to the title of Esquire, which it has rather lost in our own estimation. We may be very sure that Lord Avebury, in his extremely delicate consideration for the feelings of others, was genuinely pained when he read of the trouble which he had caused this sensitive soul. "Formerly," this Oriental scribe writes, "your Lordship used to address 'Mr.' or 'Esquire,' but I don't know why your Lordship have omitted in the last two letters. Although I did not gain or lose anything by it, but still I wonder."

CHAPTER XXXVII

ACTIVITIES AT 70 YEARS OF AGE (1904)

(AGE 70)

IN 1904 Lord Avebury attained the age which the Psalmist rather meagrely allotted as the average span of man's life. At this time he was as mentally alert as in his prime, and as physically active as most men of fifty. He had a slight figure, walked with a light step, and the number and variety of his daily tasks were hardly less remarkable than ever. Mentally and morally the man of seventy was quite extraordinarily like the boy of seventeen. In the case of most men we find that they have certain tolerably well-defined phases in their lives. There are points at which we may say, "Such and such an event happened, and its effect was to create a marked change in him." In the exceptional case of this exceptional man we do not find such change. The character was formed at an unusually early age, by his almost premature entry into business life, by the parental influences, naturally bearing most strongly on the eldest son, and by the invaluable precept and example of the high-souled and

simple man of science, Mr. Darwin, whom he had the rare fortune to find at his very gates.

Under this uncommon combination of circumstances the boy became a man really before due time, and the character then formed remained serenely steadfast and unshaken until the very last. He kept his youthful and, in respect of its simplicity, his almost childlike outlook unimpaired, and was scarcely less mentally alert in the last years than in the very springtide of his days. Changing his pursuits and interest with an easy versatility which was a perpetual surprise, he applied the same method of persistent industry, and the same spirit of steadfast cheerfulness to each in turn. His walk had not lost its elasticity. Apart from his greyish hair and beard, his face had a young freshness, and the charming kindliness of his expression became even more marked as the years passed serenely over him.

On January 6 they went for a few days to Kingsgate, returning to London on the 18th, and on the 19th gave a ball at their St. James's Square house. The youngest daughter, Irene, now Mrs. Pelham, was just coming out.

On February 1 he notes : " Free Food meeting. Dined at Londonderry's—then to Lansdowne House—Irene's first party. Much talk with the Duke of Argyll, Duke of Bedford, and Camperdown about Fiscal Policy and the Liberal Union Association. Also with Chamberlain on Fiscal Policy. He is very confident the Colonies would meet us halfway. I see no reason to think so." On the 5th he writes again : " Had a long

conference with the Duke of Devonshire and Lord James about Liberal Unionist Association matters." Three days later the Duke was speaking at the Free Trade meeting, already referred to, at the Guildhall—"a capital speech, and all went off well. I moved the vote of thanks" is Lord Avebury's account of the proceedings.

That comment of his on Mr. Chamberlain's optimism about the Colonies—"I see no reason to think so"—is characteristic of a rare quality of his mind which made his counsel very valuable. Though he had schooled himself also into a bright optimism of outlook, he never allowed his hopes and wishes to cloud the clarity of his vision, never let the wish be father to the thought.

He had to cancel some of his engagements about this time owing to a bad cold. On March 4 he was working at home, on the Amended Sunday Closing Bill. "Do not like it," he writes. "Sent it on to Corbett with suggestions. Had a long talk with Cochrane about the Early Closing Bill. Saw Mr. Reeves and suggested a deputation to the Home Office. Also wrote suggesting a deputation to shopkeepers." But the last note, for that day, is "Temperature up and I was sent to bed." He was not able to go out for more than a week.

On the 18th they all started for the Riviera where he had taken the Villa Clythia, at Valescure. There is a pleasant golf course there, in beautiful surroundings, and with golf, expeditions to see the amphitheatre and other remains at Frejus, and with Lord Rendel to see his extensive

and beautiful gardens near Cannes, the time passed very pleasantly until April 23, when they returned to High Elms.

During his absence he had been appointed to the office of Foreign Secretary to the Royal Academy, in succession to Mr. Lecky, and also to the post of President of the Society of Antiquaries.

While he assumed these additional burdens, he had resigned the Presidency of the Association of the Chamber of Commerce, Sir W. H. Holland being appointed to succeed him. A vote of thanks was passed to him for "the quite exceptional services you have rendered the Association during your term of office"—a testimony to the keen conscientiousness with which he always carried out the manifold duties of this nature which he undertook.

On the 27th he writes : "Dinner to celebrate my 70th birthday. All my children, Henry and Mary, Neville, Conny and Edith, Monty and Nora, Beaumont and Edgar, R. and Mary Birkbeck, Ethel with Rolfe, Honorée and Phyllis. Very thankful."

On May 4 he was in the chair of the British Empire League, when the Duke of Devonshire resigned the presidency and Lord Derby was elected in his place. On the 7th, in spite of its being "very wet," he went over from Kingsgate to Sandwich and took part in the Parliamentary Golf Handicap : "Played against Stonor and did a fair round, for me, but he won."

Reference has been made already to his models in sand and baize, showing the mode in which

mountains are formed, under pressure. He gave an account of it, on the 12th of this month, before the Royal Society, exhibiting the models.

On the 19th his book on Free Trade was published, and on the same day he gave one of his breakfast parties to the following guests : "The Aga Khan, Seth Lwe, Ives Guyot, A. B. Kempe, Major Craigie, F. Galton, L. A. Hanbury, C. Rothschild, A. Hope Hawkins, F. Macmillan, R. S. Dickinson and B. D. Jackson." He had two more breakfast parties this year, and of the second he writes as "my last breakfast party"; but this meant, no doubt, the last for the present summer only. In spite of this form of hospitality being "archaic" as one of his friends ungratefully spoke of it, he always seems to have collected a large and interesting gathering.

It was in July of this year that he began working at a paper on the forms of stems.

He was not altogether in accord with some of the leaders of his party as to the best policy with regard to promoting the Free Trade principles on which they were all agreed. On July 18 he writes : "To a small meeting at Devonshire House to consider our Free Trade Policy—James, Portman, Lichfield, H. Hobhouse, St. Loe Strachey and Gull. I did not agree with most of the others, as I thought it would have been better to have stayed in the Liberal-Unionist Association and fought the Protectionists."

Some twelve months earlier, as has been noted, the end of his thirty years' war for early closing had appeared in sight, and this August saw the consummation of all his work. They were at

Kingsgate, and he had actually been bathing in the sea, and was none the worse for it. On the 11th he had to go up for the second reading of the Bill in the House of Lords, and on the following day it passed its third reading. The entry in the diary for that day is curious: "Mr. Pelham and Mr. Ponsonby came; also a large falcon, which sat some time on the terrace. The Early Closing Bill passed."

The singular point raised in the following letter from Sir E. Ray Lankester, almost deserves to rank among the curiosities, in a small way, of science.

BRITISH MUSEUM (Natural History),
CROMWELL ROAD, LONDON, S.W.,
Sept. 24th.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—At p. 351 of the 1900 edition of your *Beauties of Nature* you say that Wyville Thomson mentions a kind of Crab (*Ethusa granulata*):

(a) Which living near the surface has well-developed eyes;

(b) When in deeper water eyestalks are present, but the animal is apparently blind, the eyes themselves being absent—whilst

(c) In specimens from 700 fathoms, the eyestalks have become fixed and their terminations combined into a strong pointed beak.

I am about to figure and describe the original specimens, and what I venture to ask you is whether you have any notes or reference beyond the quotation from Norman given by Wyville Thomson at p. 176 of the *Depths of the Sea*.

The curious thing is this that *you* mention *three* stages of the eyes whereas Norman only mentions *two*, and his specimens only show two. But most curiously an intermediate stage has turned up from the coast of Africa, within the last six months!!! I want to know if perhaps you had some note on the subject other than what occurs in *Depths of the Sea*. Of course, as no figure and only short descriptions were published

by W. T. and Norman, there is no intention whatever on my part of making out that you were inaccurate. I owe to your interesting little book my first knowledge of the Crab in question, and am very grateful to you for it. I shall refer to you as an unconscious prophet if—as seems likely—you were not provided with unpublished details.—Sincerely yours,

• E. RAY LANKESTER.

It seems as if he really had to be credited with the gift of prophecy, for he does not appear to have been at all able to inform Sir Ray Lankester of the source of his information.

M. Milne-Edwards, however, writes, with regard to specimens of *Cymonomus granulatus*, that “Comme ces specimens habitent des profondeurs très variables (de 300 à 350 mètres), on peut conclure que la transformation des yeux en pointes rostrales est fonction, non point de la distribution bathymétrique, mais de la distribution géographique.”

That is to say that he thinks the difference is found in different places, rather than at different depths, the modification of the eye peduncles to rostra being a peculiarity of the more Northern variety, for which Professor Ray Lankester suggests rank as a separate species under the name of *C. Normani*.¹

On the 17th they went down, a family party, Lord and Lady Avebury, Ursula, Irene, and Harold, to be guests of Dr. Butler, the Master of Trinity, for the British Association meeting at Cambridge. There were also, staying at the Lodge, Mr. A. J. Balfour, Mrs. Griffith, and

¹ *Expéditions scientifiques du “Travailleur” et du “Talisman” : Crustacées Décapodes*, par A. Milne-Edwards et E. L. Bouvier, p. 39.

others. His notes of the visit are as follows : "Thursday, to F. Darwin's opening address, moved vote of thanks. Friday, spoke in the Economic Section on Fiscal Policy. Saturday, took the chair at Marr's lecture to the Working Men, and read a paper on "Mountain Building." Sunday, Trinity Chapel in the morning. With Ursula and Irene to do illustrations for my paper. Monday, read my paper on "Forms of Stems." Thiselton Dyer made a nice speech, and it has been well reported. Tuesday, to hear A. Evans's paper on Crete. Seconded vote of thanks. Wednesday, home. I had two talks with Balfour on Fiscal Policy. He explained that when he spoke of a total reversal, he only meant in certain cases. He held out, however, no hope of any good economy and seemed to think a 5 per cent duty all round might be necessary, and could not be called Protection ! A most interesting and delightful week."

The report of his paper on the "Forms of Stems" is worth quotation, both on account of the interest of the subject, and as showing the mode of his inquiry and study of Nature.

ON THE FORMS OF STEMS OF PLANTS

LORD AVEBURY

22nd August 1904

Some plants have round stems, some square, some triangular, some pentagonal. No doubt there are reasons for these and other forms, but the author found no explanation in botanical works.

It is of course important for plants, as for architects, to obtain the greatest strength with the least expenditure of material. To do this it is necessary that the plant should be equally liable to rupture at every point when

the strain is equal. If not, it is obvious that a certain amount of material may be removed from the strongest part without increasing the danger of rupture. If the stem of a plant, or any other pillar, is affected by pressure—say of wind—one side will be extended and the other compressed, while between them will be a neutral axis, and both extension and compression will be greatest along the surface farthest from the neutral axis. It follows, therefore, that the strongest form is where the material is collected as far as possible from the neutral axis. The two bars cannot, however, be entirely separate, and must, therefore, be connected by a bar or bars. This is the origin of the well-known girder.

If the forces to be resisted act in two directions at right angles to one another, two girders must be combined, one at right angles to the other.

If the forces act in all directions, a circular series of girders will be required, as Schwendener and others have pointed out. This is the case in the stems of trees, where the woody fibres form a ring, only separated in places by what are known as the “medullary” rays. This is the reason for the prevalent round form of stems.

The question then arises, Why is this form not universal? As regards plants having quadrangular stems, it may be pointed out that when the leaves were in opposite pairs, each pair at right angles to those above and below, as, for instance, in the dead nettle, the strain of the wind would be mainly in two directions, and the “double girder” would be the best form. If so, we should expect to find quadrangular stems associated with opposite leaves. The author then took the British flora, and showed that plants with quadrangular stems always have opposite leaves, and that plants with opposite leaves have generally, though with exceptions, quadrangular stems. The reasons for these exceptions were then considered.

Passing to triangular stems, it was pointed out that they might be accounted for by the same considerations. Many Monocotyledons, but not all, have the leaves in threes. Sedges, for instance, all have more or less triangular stems, while in grasses they are round. Now, sedges have leaves in threes, while in grasses they are in two rows or ranks.

In plants with pentagonal stems the same relation

prevails. The bramble, for instance, has a stem more or less pentagonal, and the leaves are in whorls of fives, a character, as he incidentally observed, which throws light on the number of petals and sepals. The petals represent a whorl of leaves, and as a rule, when the whorl consists of five leaves, the flower has five petals and five sepals; while when the leaves are opposite a whorl would consist of four leaves, as, for instance, in veronica, where also there are four petals. Thus, then, the author finally remarked, plants have worked out for themselves, millions of years ago, principles of construction so as to secure the greatest strength with the least expenditure of materials, which have been gradually applied to the construction of buildings by the skill and science of our architects and engineers.

At the end of the month they were back at Kingsgate again, and he writes of seeing a large school of porpoises passing close in by the cliff.

In the middle of October Lord and Lady Avebury, with Ursula and Irene, were staying at Alnwick Castle for a few days, and he made geological excursions in the neighbourhood, to Bamborough, Warkworth, and various places of interest. At the end of the month he went for the day to Sunningdale to luncheon with his old friends the Hookers. Sir Joseph Hooker was not only an old friend but a very old man. "Found him wonderfully well," he writes. "Much talk of old times. He gave me a medallion of himself."

Lord Avebury had been much dissatisfied with the way in which the advocates of protection spoke of coal as a "raw" material, seeing that so large a percentage of its cost to the consumer consists in payment of the labour of its extraction and conveyance, etc. With a view of finding out approximately what proportion of the cost would be thus created, he wrote

inquiring of Sir Arthur Vivian, whose knowledge of the Welsh coal trade was intimate. Sir Arthur replies :

November 24th, 1904,
BOSAHAN, ST. MARTIN, R.S.O.,
CORNWALL.

MY DEAR AVEBURY—. . . Very little *House* coal is sent comparatively from the Welsh Coal-fields to London—as a rule, the highly bituminous coal is brittle, and in our Morfa Colliery we do not in consequence, get 25 per cent of Large in our working, although we have one good vein, and of an excellent quality. I think the following figures might be taken roughly to represent the division of the cost of a house coal, worth 25s. per ton in London, viz. :

- 10s. Cost of working inclusive of 6d. or 9d. per ton
Royalty.
- 10s. Railway carriage, truck hire, terminals, etc.
- 5s. Cartage, commission, storage, rates, waste, and
profit, etc.

25s.

If, as you say, the Royalty should represent the value of the coal *in situ*, the *profit* should be the return on the Capital employed. I cannot help regarding myself the present rate of wages (owing to the pressure of the Trades Union), as far too high for the permanent benefit of the Welsh Coal Trade, and many of the smaller Winding Collieries have been stopped, probably never to be opened again, as the “falls” which occur in the steep measures, are so extensive when the levels are no longer watched and kept in repair.

Very many thanks for your kind invitation. I hope some day you will be able really to come and see me here.—Yours sincerely,

ARTHUR P. VIVIAN.

It shows the variety and wide sympathy of his outlook, that on November 14 he took the chair at Bromley at a Salvation Army Meeting, at which Mrs. Booth was speaking. She dined with them at High Elms before the meeting, and Lord Avebury writes : “ Ursula and I drove

her over. She seemed simple and earnest, and held her audience. What she said was true and sensible, and not exaggerated."

His book on Free Trade went into a second edition towards the end of the year. Its success was, in part, due to the individual and independent way in which he addressed himself to this greatly vexed question. One Liberal candidate writes that he proposes giving a copy to a "leading resident in each village—not only on account of its intrinsic merit, but because I think that your name may induce Conservatives and Liberal Unionists to read the book. The ordinary Free Trade Tract they would not look at, and anything emanating from the Cobden Club they would not touch with their fingers."

It is quite true that his character and freedom from any suspicion of violent Party bias gave a peculiar value to anything that he wrote on a political question.

The "popular" books, so to speak of them, continued to enjoy a wonderful success. There was a second edition of the Esthonian edition of *The Pleasures of Life*. The account of this seventieth year of his life may close with an extract from a letter received about this time from a Californian correspondent. It is typical of an immense number of its kind received from all parts of the world; and whatever be Lord Avebury's place in English literature, it is probable that no other writer has ever had so many letters of gratitude from readers, unknown to him personally, of many nationalities.

MY ESTEEMED SIR—I take the extreme pleasure of informing you of one of the many who have been greatly benefited by your noble works, particularly *The Use of Life*, and *The Pleasures of Life*. Nothing better could I have prayed for than these, no greater fortune could have been thrust upon me. I can never be too thankful for having made their acquaintance; for I consider them my best friends, they have caused a complete change, a contrast, in my life. It seemed as if I had been underground all my life, and suddenly found an exit to a bright world.

I only wish your books will do for others what they have done for me. I have health and strength for which I am very thankful, and now the only thing I ask the Lord for in my prayers, except the blessing of others, is that I may acquire wisdom, for with it I can retain my health and strength, aid others to be happy, and consequently be happy myself. . . .

CHAPTER XXXVIII

ANGLO-GERMAN FRIENDSHIP SOCIETY (1905)

AGE 71

DURING the previous year Lord Avebury had been tolerably free from gout, but had developed a new propensity to catch rather severe colds, which had given much uneasiness to Lady Avebury, who was always his most devoted nurse in illness, as she was his constant companion in health. But generally speaking in 1905 he seems to have thrown off the disposition to take chills, and except for one rather sharp and short attack of something like influenza, towards the end of November, he enjoyed perfect health, and made his usual vigorous use of it, playing golf, taking his children to dances, and going to many social functions besides pursuing his political work, business, and various studies. They did no very extensive touring, as in some former years, and more and more we find visits to the now thoroughly comfortable Kingsgate Castle, taking the place of these longer outings. He contrived to give his breakfast parties throughout the season. At one of them the distinguished

Arctic voyager, Dr. Nansen, was a guest, lately returned from his famous Polar expedition.

He was always keen to win his golf matches, and his diary generally records their result—with jubilation, if he were victorious—but he was not so concentrated on the game as to be incapable of interest in its natural surroundings. The present Lord Selby, son of the late Speaker, told me that he was amazed, when playing golf with him at Richmond, to see him take a small bottle from his pocket, fill it with water from a pond on the course, cork it up again, and put it back into his pocket. His purpose was to examine the water under the microscope in order to discover what small animal or vegetable life it might contain. I have never seen him do this, but at North Berwick, when the waiting, in the congested state of the green, has seemed interminable, I have seen him occupy the weary intervals by taking a lens from his pocket and examining the stones of one of the walls that cross the course, in order to ascertain the species to which the lichen belonged that grew on it.

His artist brother-in-law tells a story of him, that once, when they were together at the Louvre, admiring its priceless beauties, Lord Avebury suddenly became absorbed in contemplation of a tiny fossil shell in the stone base of one of the statues. To the mingled amusement and distress of the brother-in-law's artist soul, he evinced an interest in this little shell far keener than in all the masterpieces of art which the great gallery contained.

He was still busy about the Early Closing and Sunday Closing Bills. "We had a conference," he writes, on January 19, "of London Shopkeepers, with the Bishop in the Chair, to consider the Early Closing Bill, which was unanimously approved. The Bishop made a capital speech. They passed me a very cordial vote of thanks. Incidentally the Sunday Closing Bill came up, and they seemed very glad to hear that I was going to re-introduce it. Altogether we had a very satisfactory meeting." The latter Bill came up in the House of Lords on March 14, when he notes : "The Government proposed an amendment to reject the Bill, but have a Select Committee. However, we stood to our guns, and finding that the feeling of the House was with us, they withdrew their opposition, and let the Bill through. It is going to a Select Committee."

In January Lord Goschen writes to him on questions of finance ; especially with regard to the stock of gold supposed to be in the country at different periods. Lord Goschen's main position is indicated by what he writes of "the nonsense of our being unable to pay for our imports without a drain upon us." He calculates that the surplus import of gold over the export for the last thirteen years was £42,000,000. Remarkable figures, coming from a source of such undeniable authority !

There was some lengthy correspondence on the same subject between him and Lord Goschen in April, initiated by a letter to the *Times* of Sir Joseph Lawrence with which Lord Goschen

vehemently, and Lord Avebury rather less strongly, disagreed.

In May Eric went to Eton, where his brother Harold had been for some years. Lord Avebury affectionately writes: "We are very sorry to lose him." On the 12th a note in his diary reads rather quaintly: "Received the Diplodocus." The Diplodocus is that immense reptile which we regard with wonder and alarm at the Natural History Museum, and sometimes re-create with terror in our nightmares. It was given by Mr. Andrew Carnegie, who attended at the formal presentation, when it was received by Lord Avebury on behalf of the British Museum. Dr. Holland, who had set up the cast, was there also, and gave a descriptive account of the great occasion. Lord Avebury, Mr. Carnegie, Sir George Trevelyan, and Professor Geikie were the other speakers. The same day he went "down to the Chamberlains at Highbury. The Lord Chancellor, Lord Halsbury, Haldane, and others there—a large dinner." The occasion was the appointment of Lord Halsbury, in succession to Lord Avebury, as Warden of the University.

He accepted re-election as President of the Society of Antiquaries, being expressly urged to undertake it on account of some little friction between some of the members at that time. The trouble was quickly smoothed over, and peace restored.

He had a disappointment in the summer in regard to the Sunday Closing Bill. He writes, June 29: "The Sunday Closing Bill was down

for Committee. No notice of opposition nor a single amendment was put down, so that the friends of the Bill were not summoned. To our great surprise both Lansdowne and Spencer spoke against the Bill, and it was thrown out on a motion of Wemyss. Felt some indignation, but though the course was very unusual, am satisfied that there was no intentional want of fairness."

A great domestic event of the year, besides Eric's going to Eton, was the engagement and marriage of his daughter, Irene, to Mr. E. H. Pelham, son of the President of Trinity College, Oxford. They became engaged at the end of July, and were married in the beginning of December. The younger daughter was thus the first to be married. Mr. Pelham was in the Education Office, and private secretary to Mr. Birrell when the latter was head of the Board of Education.

On August 12, Lord Avebury took part in rather a memorable ceremony, namely: "Luncheon to the French Fleet at Westminster Hall. It was a remarkable sight. I was between Strathcona and M. le Ponsard, Chief Engineer. Halsbury, Balfour, the Speaker, and Morley, spoke for us—all well, especially Balfour. The French seemed very pleased."

An entry in his diary of two days later may indicate his principal literary activities at this time: "Am working at an article on 'Books,' at new editions of *The Scenery of Switzerland*, *The Pleasures of Life*, and *Free Trade* and at my Botany book—also at speeches for the opening

of a public library at Salisbury, and for the unveiling of a statue of Sir T. Browne at Norwich."

The Botany book referred to came out at the end of November under the title of *The Life History of British Plants*, and was very well received. He was at Salisbury opening the library spoken of, on October 2. On the 18th he went to Norwich as the guest of Mr. Gurney Buxton to unveil the statue of Sir Thomas Browne. Mr. Buxton, in his letter of invitation, gives him the choice of "a shoot or golf" as an added inducement. He would have little hesitation in choosing the latter, and indeed, says that they had a very pleasant game on the Norwich course, which is a very good one of its inland kind.

Shooting was not a sport which had at any time made much appeal to him, but he did take out a gun now and then, and Sir Herbert Maxwell has sent me a nice little anecdote about him: "He was standing at the end of a covert, waiting for the beaters to come out. A country man was beside him, either as loader or general attendant. Beside them was a heap of stones gathered off the fields. Lubbock, always ready to quicken the intelligence of any who might be in his company, said to the man:

'Do you know how these stones were made?'

'Why, sir, I 'spect they growed, same as 'tators.'

'Well,' rejoined Lubbock, 'but if they lay there for fifty years, they would not get any bigger.'

'No, sir, in course they wouldn't—same as

'tatures. Take 'tatures out o' the ground and they stops growin'.' "

The statue of Sir Thomas Browne is in the form of "a bronze sitting figure, executed by Mr. Henry Pegram, A.R.A." The writer of the above adds that "the Corporation of Norwich has given an almost ideal site for the statue, facing the spot where he lived for very many years, and close upon our great City Church, in the Chancel of which he lies buried." It was very appropriate that Lord Avebury should perform the ceremony of unveiling, both on account of his own eminence in the pursuits which distinguished Sir Thomas Browne, and also by reason of his ancestral association with the county of Norfolk and the possession, still in the family, of the old property of Lamas.

Professor Davis, of Harvard University, was at High Elms for one of the Sundays of this month, and subsequently wrote to him :

ROYAL SOCIETIES CLUB,
ST. JAMES'S STREET, S.W.,
October 23rd, 1905.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—While the recollection of my brief visit to High Elms is still as vivid as it will always be delightful, let me tell you at once how much I enjoyed it—particularly the charming walk with you and the little conference in the Library on Glacial erosion. This reminds me of another item; namely the lakes of the Engadine which Heim has explained without any consideration of glacial action. All such explanations of features in the glaciated parts of the Alps must, I think, be revised; it is quite possible, in the present view of glacial work, that the change in the place of the watershed between the Inn and the Maira, which Heim attributes entirely to normal river work, may be largely due to ice; and that the little

lakes may be, at least in part, rock basins, and not entirely the result of obstruction by delta barriers.

May I speak of yet another matter? In your *England*, the meandering valley of the Wye is instanced, if I remember correctly, as an illustration of the meandering habit of rivers, this habit having been explained, in preceding paragraphs, as the result of free swinging on open flood plains or valley floors. There seems to be an omitted item, namely, that the meandering of the Wye (and of various other rivers whose meanders are incised, or enclosed, like the lower Seine, the Moselle, the Ozage) was originally developed on an ancient valley floor, whose level lay somewhere about the present hill-tops, and that the present meanders of the river *and of the valley* that it has cut are inherited and increased from the previously developed meanders, and thus brought into the early stage of the new cycle of erosion (introduced by general elevation of the region). Strongly developed meanders in a strongly meandering young valley, with steep sides and narrow floor, are not, it seems to me, within the possibilities of a single cycle of erosion. Strong meanders are features of normal maturity, and if they occur in association with youthful features, such as narrow valleys, there seems to be no way of explaining them so well, as by inheritance from a previous cycle, in which maturity or even old age had been reached. The Torridge, in Devonshire, I think, is a good example of a competent, or fitting, incised meandering river; and one of its loops has been cut off, leaving an isolated hill around which the river no longer swings—so it appears on the new-coloured one-inch map.

Please present my compliments to Lady Avebury and your daughters, and do not let the seven-legged Phlebisco be too seriously associated in your small boy's memory with Standard Natural History.—Sincerely yours,

W. M. DAVIS.

Towards the end of November he repeated a visit which he had paid the year before, going to Sunningdale to luncheon with Sir J. Hooker. He notes that he found him, in spite of his advanced age, very well, and that he gave Lord

Avebury an ingenious micrometer, but Lord Avebury himself caught a chill and slight influenza which laid him up, when he returned home, for a week. On the first day that he was out, after the attack, he took the chair at the first meeting of an association of which the object was among the most important of the many efforts for good that he made in his life. This was the Anglo-German Friendship Society, formed for the purpose of promoting a more friendly feeling between the two countries. At the end of the meeting a telegram expressive of goodwill was sent to the Kaiser, who replied through Prince Bülow :

His Majesty the Emperor has received your lordship's telegram, and I am authorised by His Majesty to transmit his sincerest thanks to you and to all those who share your feelings of friendship and goodwill.

Subsequently to his telegram, Prince Bülow had made a speech in which he spoke of a "profound dislike" of England for Germany. Lord Avebury on behalf of the Committee wrote to him :

6 ST. JAMES'S SQUARE, S.W.,
8th December 1905.

DEAR PRINCE BÜLOW—Our Anglo-German Friendship Committee desires me to thank His Majesty the Emperor for the gracious message he has been good enough to send us through your Serene Highness.

Our Committee regret to observe that in your Highness' opinion Germany has "to reckon in England with a profound dislike towards us."

No doubt certain newspapers seem to be doing their best to sow feelings of ill-will between the two countries. We are convinced, however, that the real opinion of England has been misrepresented to Your Excellency, and that no such "profound dislike" actually exists.—I have the honour to be, yours very respectfully,

AVEBURY.

He also made the following suggestion to Lord Lansdowne :

6 ST. JAMES'S SQUARE, S.W.,
9th December 1905.

MY DEAR LANSDOWNE—You will no doubt have seen that Prince Bülow has followed up his friendly telegram to me, by some unfortunate remarks, attributing to England “a profound dislike” to Germany.

It seems very important if possible to remove this misapprehension. Do you think His Majesty, who has done so much for the peace of Europe, could see his way to send a telegram either to our Committee, or to the Prince, expressing his sympathy with our movement, or his conviction that our countrymen generally are animated by no such feelings towards Germany?

Of course this is unusual, and may be impossible, but the circumstances are unusual.

If it is impossible, or if you think it inadvisable, please excuse my having troubled you.

If something of the kind could be done it would be a charming termination (for the moment), of your tenure of the Foreign Office—a termination which I need not say that I greatly regret.—Believe me, yours very sincerely,

AVEBURY.

The King, however, was very ill at the time, and for that, among other reasons, Lord Lansdowne could not see his way to commend the suggestion to His Majesty.

Prince Bülow himself, however, replied to Lord Avebury in a straightforward and candid way, which went far to remove the ill impression caused by the unfortunate words of his speech.

Der Reichskanzler.

BERLIN, 13th December 1905.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I duly received your kind letter and I gladly avail myself of this opportunity to thank your Lordship on my own account for having promoted by your Caxton Hall meeting the cause of good relations between England and Germany. The

heartly and straightforward way in which you treated this important question will effectually contribute, I trust, to bring about between our two nations the understanding and mutual appreciation which we both desire with equal earnestness.—I remain, dear Lord Avebury, yours gratefully,
BÜLOW.

It may be noted, however, in spite of the Prince's friendly tone, that he does not express any conviction that the "dislike" of England for Germany of which he spoke is an illusion.

This first meeting made an excellent impression both here and in Germany. To Britons, the comments on the German side are of the greater interest, and one or two of the resolutions which Lord Avebury received from Germany may sufficiently show its reception there.

Die Ältesten
Der Kaufmannschaft von Berlin.

BERLIN C²,
den 18^{ten} Dezember 1905.

Unsere Ihnen gestern gesandte Depesche, betreffend die zum Zwecke einer Kundgebung zu Gunsten eines freundschaftlichen Verhältnisses zwischen Deutschland und England am 17. d. Mts. in den Sälen des Berliner Börsengebäudes veranstaltete Versammlung, beehren wir uns hierdurch unter nochmaligen Beischluss der einstimmig gefassten Resolution mit dem Hinzufügen zu bestätigen, dass ein Bericht über die Versammlung nachfolgen wird.

Die Ältesten der Kaufmannschaft von Berlin.

KAEMPH WEIGERT.

An Lord Avebury, London.

RESOLUTION

Die von den ÄLTESTEN der KAUFMANNSCHAFT VON BERLIN auf den 17. Dezember 1905, in die Säle des Börsengebäudes einberufene und von mehr als 2000 Personen aus fast allen Berufszweigen besuchte Versammlung begrüsst mit Freuden alle Bestrebungen,

die auf Herstellung und Aufrechterhaltung freundschaftlicher Beziehungen zwischen der Englischen und Deutschen Nation gerichtet sind.

Indem sie die Wünsche für ein gutes Einvernehmen zwischen beiden Völkern, die in verschiedenen von hervorragenden Männern Gross-Britanniens in London veranstalteten Versammlungen zum Ausdruck gebracht worden sind, auf das Wärmste erwidert, spricht sie die Überzeugung aus, dass ein freundschaftliches Verhältnis zwischen Deutschland und England dazu berufen ist, nicht nur die Interessen beider Nationen sondern auch die geistige und wirtschaftliche Entwicklung der Welt auf das Wirksamste zu fördern.

POST OFFICE TELEGRAPHS

Handed in at Neubrandenburg, Mecklb.

GERMANY.

To Lord Avebury,
High Elms, Farnboro, Kent, R.S.O.

Empfangen Mylord aus deutschen Privathäusern den Ausdruck herzlichster Zustimmung zu Ihren Bestrebungen einer Wiederherstellung alten Jahren Vertrauensverhältnisses zwischen England und Deutschland.—Frau Von Klinggräff, Pastor Reiter von Prollius Stubbendorf, Fräulein von Klinggräff, Kammerherr von Klinggräff Pinnow, Graf Stahn Siepen, Frau von Klinggräff Pinnow, Miss Lilly Meyer.

Der Handelsvorstand, Nürnberg,
An Lord Avebury, London.

NÜRNBERG, den 30. Dezember 1905.

Unter Bestätigung ihres heutigen Telegramms beehrt sich die Handelskammer Nürnberg Euerer Lordschaft folgende gestern gefasste Resolution zur Kenntniss zu bringen :

“Der Handelsvorstand Nürnberg spricht im Verein mit den Handelsvertretungen von Fürth, Erlangen, Ansbach, Weissenburg, Rothenburg und Schwabach volle Zustimmung aus zu den in Deutschland und England immer entschiedener hervortretenden Bestrebungen für Beseitigung der Missverständnisse und für fernerer friedliches Zusammenwirken beider Länder.

Ebenso wie seither Stammesverwandschaft, historische Entwicklung und gemeinsame Errungenschaften auf allen Gebieten menschlicher Kultur beide Völker vereinigt haben, so erscheint auch jetzt freundschaftliche Verständigung geboten, um unverändert in friedlichem Wettbewerb nebeneinander ihre geistigen und materiellen Interessen zu fördern."

Der Handelsvorstand, Nürnberg, Der Vorsitzende,
SOLDAN.
Der Syndikus, DR. HEYN.

There are many more of the like tenor. A member of the German Embassy in London writes :

Many thanks for your kind letter. You will have seen that our public opinion and press is very ready to grasp the hand of friendship you extended across the North Sea. The London press might well, I think, have taken up the movement more than they have done.

I should not like to trouble you with a long letter, but I feel I must explain the one point you mentioned in your letter. I know that people in England do not realise the deplorable effect which has been created in Germany by the so-called "Revelations" of the *Matin*. The English people start from a different point of view, so they do not understand the sore feeling created in Germany. You must, however, not forget, that the "Revelations" were never denied in England, and that they said England had not only encouraged Delcassé to go to war with us, but had even promised to help him. I am afraid nearly everybody in Germany believes the story told by the *Matin*.

VEREIN FÜR HANDLUNGS-COMMIS VON 1858 in HAMBURG.

MANCHESTER, den 20th December 1905.

MY LORD—I have the honour to inform you that at a large Christmas gathering of Germans, engaged in the commerce of Manchester, the following resolution was unanimously passed :

"That cordial thanks be accorded to the Right Honourable Lord Avebury for the eminent services he is rendering to the two nations in trying to bring

about more friendly relations between England and Germany."

I have the honour to be, my Lord, etc.

There are addresses also from Kiel, Frankfurt, and many other German towns.

The following is a typical specimen of his reply to the various resolutions and letters. It is to the Merchants' Guild at Berlin.

DEAR SIR—I have duly received the courteous resolution passed at your important meeting. It will, I am sure, be seen by our countrymen with much satisfaction.

In spite of sensational paragraphs in certain newspapers, the general feeling in Great Britain is certainly an earnest desire to remain on terms, not merely of peace, but of friendship with your great country.

It is, I observe, alleged in one of your leading papers that the holding of our meeting is "in itself uncontrovertible proof of the existence of these hostile feelings in Great Britain." This is a mistake. Statements imputing hostility to us, and even an intention of declaring war having been made several times in Germany, the object of our meeting was to assure your countrymen that we entertain no such sentiments or intentions. On the contrary, we recognise in no grudging spirit how much the world owes to your Statesmen and Writers, your Philosophers and Men of Science; and we hope you will believe that so far from being animated by unfriendly feelings, the vast majority of Englishmen respect and admire Germany, and wish happiness and prosperity to you and your Countrymen.

AVEBURY.

The terrible tragedies enacted on the European stage since Lord Avebury's death afford a curiously sardonic comment on all these and the like well-meant efforts to promote a better understanding and a rational friendship between the two great branches of the Teutonic race.

A rather incautious expression used at this time by Mr. Bonar Law drew from Lord Avebury the following :

6 ST. JAMES'S SQUARE, S.W.,
11th December 1905.

DEAR MR. BONAR LAW—As Chairman of the Anglo-German Friendship Committee I have been requested to write to the papers in correction of the extraordinary statement attributed to you that our productions are excluded from Germany.

I have been careful not to assume that you said so, as I suppose there must be some mistake in the report.
—I am, yours truly, AVEBURY.

Mr. Bonar Law replied :

KINTILLO, HELENSBURGH, N.B.,
12th December 1905.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—In reply to your note of the 11th, it is hardly necessary to say that I never stated that "our productions are excluded from Germany"; but I have pointed out in the past, and shall no doubt frequently point out in the future, that our manufactures are largely excluded from the German market. That is a statement, however, which would not, I presume, be questioned by any one who has studied the course of trade between Germany and this country during the past 25 years, and who is aware that the average rate of duty in Germany upon our manufactured goods is somewhere about 25 per cent.

I may add that I have no sympathy with any feeling of hostility towards Germany, and have never said anything to encourage such a feeling. I fully realise that the Germans have imposed these duties because it pays them to do so, and I am doing what little I can to induce our countrymen to act in the same spirit and adopt also the fiscal system which will pay us best.—
Yours truly, A. BONAR LAW.

Lord Avebury's final letter in this short correspondence touches a vital source of the "dislike" to Germany attributed to Great Britain in his reference to the support needed by Prince Bülow for his Navy Bill.

15 LOMBARD STREET, E.C.,
16th December 1905.

DEAR MR. BONAR LAW—I do not suppose any Free Trader would agree with you that our manufactures are “largely excluded from the German market.”

Moreover, if the amount of our trade with Germany is diminished, and our manufacturers suffer, we maintain that Germany’s trade with neutral markets is still further diminished and our exports thereby gain as much as, or more than they lose.

But why single out Germany? just when relations are rather strained, and Bülow wants an excuse for his Navy Bill? If Germany charges 25%, France, Italy, the United States and Russia have—as you know—even higher average duties.—I am, yours sincerely,

AVEBURY.

His summary for the year runs :

There have been new cheap editions of *The Pleasures of Life*, *The Use of Life*, *The Beauties of Nature*, *Free Trade*, and *The Scenery of Switzerland*. I also brought out at last my *Life History of British Flowering Plants*.

Eric went to Eton.

Harold passed his Little-go at Cambridge.

Irene married H. Pelham.

CHAPTER XXXIX

FAILING HEALTH (1906)

(AGE 72)

EARLY in 1906 Lord Avebury suffered a very grievous loss in the death of his old and dear friend, Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff. On January 11 he writes: "A sad day. I went to take leave of poor Grant Duff, who is dying. He was quite himself but very weak. He took my hand and asked me to do what I could for Lady Grant Duff and the children, and then dozed off, but woke up now and then. When I was going he asked me to kiss him, and said how much I had done for him. I was so distressed that I could not say as much as I should have liked. He has been a true friend and I shall cherish his memory. How much we have seen and done together."

Though so simply drawn, it is a most touching picture. It was a friendship which was soon to be linked the closer in his retrospect by the marriage which took place this year of his daughter Ursula to Sir Mountstuart's son Adrian. Lord Avebury was one of the executors, and this business gave him some little extra work during

the year. It was on the day following his visit that his old friend died.

Lord Avebury wrote an appreciation of him in the *Spectator*: "The charming article in the *Spectator*. It was so kind and nice," is the comment on it of the member of the family who was soon to be his son-in-law.

Lady Ritchie's letter on the subject is so delightful that it demands quotation:

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I have just been reading with sympathetic response your letter about Sir Mountstuart. How well you have told the history, and how gratefully I remember his kindness and outcoming friendly graciousness. Some people seem to be like Radium, and give and give and never fail. Lady Grant Duff took me in to see him only a few days before that sad 12th of January. I thought he had never talked more delightfully. I am so glad you have given his old friends the *satisfaction* of finding what they are all thinking put into words and fact.

Don't *think* of answering this; it is only for my own satisfaction that I write, not to give you trouble.—
Yours always sincerely, ANNIE RITCHIE.

He was pressed at this time to become President of the Moral Instruction League, but though he sympathised in a measure with its objects, he declined—one of the reasons given for his decision being that he was not "so young as he was." It is the first time that we find him sounding this note of recognition that he had lost any of his youthful energy. It is possible enough that his old friend's death may have given him an intimation that his advancing years claimed a little more consideration than he was at all disposed to pay them.

He writes in answer to the request that he should undertake the Presidency :

DEAR SIR—I am flattered by the wish of the Committee that I should be nominated for the Presidency of the Moral Instruction League.

There are, however, two points on which I should like some information :

(1) Does the League *oppose* Bible teaching, or only endeavour to secure Moral teaching ?

(2) What would be expected of the President ?

I am not so young as I was, and my time is very much taken up.

Apart from the question of age, he did not find himself in entire sympathy with the aims of the League, and writes finally :

DEAR SIR—I have now carefully considered the papers you have been good enough to send me.

So far as the importance of Moral Instruction is concerned I am heartily with the League, and might have been ready to accept the Presidency on the understanding you mention.

I fully recognise also the difficulty of introducing dogmatic teaching into State supported schools.

On the other hand, it seems to me a mistake to mix up the two questions.

The Bishops advocate "Christian" teaching. In my view this does not necessarily imply dogmatic teaching, from which the sayings of Christ were singularly free. Dogmatic theology is in the main a subsequent addition.

However this may be, we weaken, as it seems to me, our effort to secure moral teaching (which by itself would have very wide support) by coupling it with the struggle to exclude Dogmatism.

Under these circumstances, though I am quite ready to remain a subscriber to the League, I feel that the President ought to be able to support both its principles, and I fear, therefore, I must ask you to excuse me.

He thought it would be desirable to have a resolution in the House of Lords on the subject

of Sunday Trading, and consulted the Archbishop of Canterbury, urging him to move it. To which the Archbishop replied, fully approving the terms of the resolution and promising it his support, but affirming emphatically that Lord Avebury, and none other, was the man to introduce it.

Accordingly, on March 9, he brought forward in the House of Lords his motion on what he now terms Sunday Shopping, rather than Trading, and carried it without a division. A Joint Committee of both Houses was appointed to consider it, and he was elected Chairman. The Committee reported strongly against Sunday Shopping, and in favour of legislation to give effect to that view. The Committee took up much of his time during the summer.

This year, as has been observed, we hear him for the first time speaking of himself as capable of somewhat less than his youthful power of work. Nevertheless, by way of exhibiting how much, even at this date of comparative leisureliness, he was able to put into an ordinary day, we may note his entry for February 8. He had gone down the previous day to Liverpool. We may be very sure that he had done several hours' work at one or other of his books before the first entry for the 8th of "British and Foreign Marine Insurance annual meeting at 11.30. Then to the University, where the V.C. (Dale) and Herdman showed me round. Then to lunch at the University Club, where Mr. A. Theodore Brown had invited the V.C., Major Ross, Professor Shevington, Herdman, Mr. Carse, and Mr. Moore.

Then to Formby and had nine holes of golf. Then a deputation of Liverpool tradesmen about Early Closing. Then the Library and Philosophical Society's dinner. I spoke on the future of Europe and the necessity for economy." It is not a bad day's work for a man of his age, though for him by no means an unusual one.

"The Future of Europe" is the title of an article from his pen in the *Nineteenth Century* for March of this year. M. E. de Constant writes to him with reference to it :

PARIS, le 14 mars 1906.

Sénat.

CHER LORD AVEBURY—Je reçois enfin votre article, "The Future of Europe."

Je vous en félicite et vous en remercie. Je le fais traduire en Français.

Pouvez-vous m'en donner 400 tirages à part (si vous en avez) et même 700, pour les membres du COMITÉ DE CONCILIATION INTERNATIONALE et pour les membres du GROUPE DE L'ARBITRAGE? Je me chargerais de le leur envoyer, ce serait bien utile et bien opportun.

Également pouvez-vous demander à M. Shaw-Lefevre de m'envoyer ce qu'il a écrit pour la limitation des dépenses navales?

Je vous envoie par ce courrier le discours que j'ai prononcé au Sénat sur ce sujet.—Affectueusement à vous,
D'ESTOURNELLES DE CONSTANT.

And this further letter from M. de Constant refers to the International Conciliation movement in which Lord Avebury had taken a foremost part in Great Britain.

CHER LORD AVEBURY—J'ai pu constater le bon effet de votre généreuse et sage initiative.

De mon côté je fais mon possible pour contribuer à améliorer les relations franco-allemandes.

Le jour où, de part et d'autre, nous aurons réussi, vous pour l'Angleterre et moi pour la France, alors il

sera utile, je crois, de coordonner notre action. D'ici là nos efforts, tout en convergeant vers le même but, doivent continuer à rester indépendants.

C'est ce que j'ai expliqué à l'excellent M. Fox en le chargeant pour vous de mon meilleur souvenir.—Votre cordialement dévoué,

D'ESTOURNELLES DE CONSTANT.

P.S.—En raison de l'état des esprits en France et des fâcheuses manifestations récentes en Allemagne, j'ai strictement borné mon action à des démarches privées, réservant pour une autre fois l'action publique.

J'ai été satisfait du langage du prince de Bülow que j'ai vu longuement, et, en général, des sentiments qui m'ont été exprimés par toutes les personnalités allemandes que j'ai rencontrées.

Nous avons eu, dimanche, notre premier dîner de la Conciliation Internationale sous la présidence du Professeur Foerster qui est pour vous, comme pour moi, un auxiliaire *de tout premier ordre*.

Mr. Karl Blind, who wrote, much in advance of his time, on social subjects, was appreciative of Lord Avebury's efforts for a better international understanding.

MY LORD—As a reader and admirer of your scientific works, for many years past, and being grateful to you for the courageous and righteous part you have taken for restoring friendly relations between England and Germany, I trust you will allow me to send, by this mail, a number of the *New Age*, which contains the beginning of an article, by me, on the same subject.—Believe me, yours faithfully,

KARL BLIND.

At this time Lord Avebury and Mr. Karl Blind were not personally acquainted, but an introduction was effected a little later in the same year, when Lord Avebury was acting something of the part of a national entertainer to some distinguished German visitors. Mr. Blind took much interest in British politics, and

was a member of what he himself writes of as the "Duke of Devonshire's Free-Trade Club."

The Duke was more in accord with Lord Avebury on this Free Trade question than other leaders of the party. The diary of February 15 notes: "Party meeting at Lansdowne House. Balfour opened, then the Duke of Norfolk proposed a vote of confidence in him as leader, and Colonel Sanderson seconded. The Duke of Devonshire made a Free Trade protest. Chamberlain answered, and Hicks Beach rejoined. Hugh Cecil spoke, asking if we were to be everywhere opposed, and got no satisfactory reply! The speeches were all good and conciliatory, but the result will, I feel, be disastrous if Protection is to be really the policy of the Party."

On the 21st of the same month he writes: "Shop Hours Committee meeting at Cannon Street Hotel. The Bishop of London could not come, so I took the chair. Everything was very harmonious. They also passed a unanimous vote in support of our Sunday Bill. Then to a meeting of the Unionist Free-Trade Club. Some of them very militant. I took the line that we can do more for Free Trade by acting as loyal members of the Unionist Party on other questions, and this was, I think, the general feeling."

On March 9 he "moved the House of Lords that Sunday Shopping required the serious and earnest attention of H.M. Government. The Archbishop of Canterbury supported strongly, though advocating more inquiry. The Government (Tweedmouth) accepted, and offered a Joint-Committee. Lansdowne approved, but

was also for more investigation. The Duke of Northumberland, Kinnaird and I maintained that the inquiry had been very thorough and we did not see what more information could be gained. We accepted, however, the Joint Committee, which no doubt is a step gained."

The Presidency of the London Institution was an office which he relinquished this year, owing to "advancing years." A resolution was unanimously passed by the proprietors :

That we greatly regret the retirement of our President, Lord Avebury, from the Presidential Chair of this Institution : and desire his Lordship's acceptance of our warm and sincere thanks for the services he has kindly rendered in that capacity during the past twelve years.

Lady Avebury had been far from well towards the end of March, and mainly for her health they went to Valescure early in April, returning home on the last day of the month. The change and the sunshine appear to have set Lady Avebury up again, and he also enjoyed his time there, playing golf and making expeditions.

Both on account of his exertions on behalf of a better understanding between Great Britain and Germany, and also because both his scientific and his popular books were well known in that country, he was distinctly a *persona grata* to the German nation. This year London was visited by two distinguished bodies of German guests, the first being a company of burgomasters of some of the more important German towns, and the second of fifty editors of German newspapers. He took an important part in the

entertainment of both sets of visitors. Lord Lyveden, on behalf of "the German visits organising Committee," invited him to take the chair at a dinner to the burgomasters, styled the Anglo-German Friendship Banquet, at which some three hundred were present, and a day or two later he escorted the visitors to be presented to the King at Buckingham Palace. "The King," Lord Avebury writes, "shook hands with them, and made them a very nice little speech. Then to luncheon at the Mansion House—about a hundred and fifty present."

The visit of the editors was in the latter end of May. Lord Avebury writes on the 21st: "About 50 German editors are over. I took them to the Lord Chancellor, and then to Haldane on the House of Commons terrace, and in the evening took the chair at the dinner. There were about 300. The Lord Chancellor and Bryce made the principal speeches on our side. H. Spender also was good. Dr. Barth made an excellent one from theirs."

Three days later he "took the German editors over the Natural History Museum," and the day following "to Windsor. They laid a wreath on the Queen's tomb. Luncheon was in the Orangery. It was a fine day, and they all enjoyed it very much—or seemed to do so." The day following, the "Lord Mayor gave them a sumptuous luncheon at the Mansion House"—which, we may hope, for the sake of the amity of nations, they also enjoyed very much, though Lord Avebury does not tell us so.

The Duke of Argyll wrote to him strongly

pressing him to accept the Presidency of the Committee for organising the Franco-British Exhibition, which it was proposed to hold in London in 1908. But he declined the rather onerous post, though expressing all sympathy with the objects of the Exhibition.

On May 9, just after his return from the Riviera, he was at work again, doubtless under the impelling influence of his friend Lord Courtney, at the old task on which they had laboured in common — proportional representation. He writes, under that date : “ We had a proportional representation meeting at St. James’s Square. Courtney, Westlake, Sir F. Pollock, Sir J. Gorst, Bernard Shaw, and the Bishop of Hereford spoke. The speeches were all good, and some amusing.”

Later in the year Lord Courtney is again urging him to further exertions in the same cause. The Proportional Representation Society had organised an illustrative election. Some thirteen thousand voting papers were sent in, and altogether it was a great success. At Woolwich, especially, the working men showed great interest in it.

Lord Courtney writes of it :

15 CHEYNE WALK, CHELSEA, S.W.,
December 5th, 1906.

MY DEAR AVEBURY—Our Election promises to be a great success. We shall probably have about 10,000 voting papers. The counting will begin to-morrow night (Wednesday) at 6 o’clock at Caxton Hall, Westminster. If you can come, as you half-promised, come about 5.55 and call us to order at 6 *sharp*, when I may say a few words—the fewest possible, so that the counting shall go straight away.

Encouraged by our great success we shall try our

old method and the Tasmanian method, and we expect the first stage to be over by 7.30, when there will be $\frac{1}{2}$ hour for refreshment, and the whole business concluded not later than 9.30.

The mechanical arrangements are very good, and more than half the Counties will have had a previous drill, so that there ought to be no hitch.

Come and start us if you can.—Yours faithfully,

COURTNEY OF PENWITH, M.K.C.

In July the Sunday Closing Committee brought out their report. On the 16th he writes: "They" (the Committee) "agreed that Sunday Trading was on the increase and ought to be restricted, that the fines should be increased, and that the shop assistants should have a rest one day in seven," and, three days later: "We finished our report. They accepted the fines we proposed and practically the exemptions, leaving, however, the hour over. So that they have really agreed to all the essence of the Bill, and strongly recommended legislation. Beauchamp, however, for the Home Office, wished the drafting left over, and considered that to recommend a particular Bill was outside our reference. This seems to me absurd, but for the sake of getting the recommendation unanimous I agreed."

Up to the end of July his health had been very satisfactory all this year, but on the 27th he had gout and took to his bed, and was suffering more or less all the following month. It was not until August 21 that he was able to get downstairs to breakfast, and his note on Monday, August 6, his own special Bank Holiday, is rather pathetic: "Still ill, and have never before been so helpless." It was during the course of this illness that his

daughter Ursula became engaged to Adrian, the son of his old and lately gone friend, Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff, and the engagement was a source of mixed satisfaction and sorrow to him, for he writes: "Ursula has accepted Adrian Grant Duff. We shall miss her terribly, but I have much confidence in Adrian, and believe that he will make her happy." They were married on October 22, and went to Italy for the honeymoon. In the meantime Lord Avebury, with the elasticity of his wonderful constitution, had quite regained his health, and there are many entries recording golf, generally at Mitcham, in the diary for this month. His illness, however, had obliged him to break several engagements. He had been invited to open the extended building of the Liverpool Museum, and also to go to York for a public function, which he had to give up. He retired, at the end of the year, from his directorship of the London Trust Company. On the other hand, he accepted the Presidency of the Sociological Society, of the Royal Microscopical Society, and also of the British Constitutional Association, none of which involved many attendances.

The Constitutional Association published this year, as one of its leaflets, a paper by Lord Avebury, *On Municipal and Government Trading*.¹ He remarks that in his book with the same title he had endeavoured to prove (and saw no reason to change his opinion):

1. That Local Expenditure is increasing more rapidly than rateable property.

¹ *Municipal and National Trading*, by Lord Avebury (Macmillan, 5s.).

2. That Local indebtedness is increasing more rapidly than rateable property.

3. That Municipal Trading cannot fail to give rise to difficult labour problems, and may lead to serious corruption.

4. That profits are only made, if at all, when municipalities have a monopoly ; they are confined to businesses such as the manufacture of gas, which has long been established and reduced to regular rules ; that even in such cases the accounts have been so kept as to make it impossible to determine what the real result has been ; that the profit, if any, has been but small ; and that much more satisfactory and remunerative results might have been obtained if the works had been leased to private companies or firms.

5. That Municipal Trading has seriously interfered with private enterprise and commerce.

6. That the State management of railways is open to similar objections ; that on State railways the fares are higher, the trains slower, fewer, and less convenient, and that to introduce questions of railway management into the domain of politics is open to serious objections.

7. That it is unwise to give votes to those who pay no rates, and unjust to withhold them from those who do.

8. That Government and Municipal Trading by reducing the demand for labour, while increasing prices and raising rates, has injured, not only the ratepayers generally, but especially the working classes ; and if carried to its logical conclusion it will involve the loss of their freedom.

The leaflet proceeds to develop these provisions, and its second part is devoted to arguments against the Government's operation of such services as railways and telegraphs.

In December he was at Eton, staying with Dr. Hornby, as the principal guest, on Founder's Day. He returned thanks for the "Guests," and proposed the familiar toast of "Floreat Etona," coupled with the headmaster's name. Dr. Hornby had mentioned, in writing to him,

that they designed the function that year to have something of the character of a welcome to Natural Science, and this, of course, they were the better able to impart to it with Lord Avebury as one of the guests. Presumably it was to be taken as a sign of a more liberal and modern outlook of the School beyond the classical boundaries. There were also at the dinner Professor H. Miers, the Waynflete Professor of Mineralogy at Oxford, and Professor G. C. Bourne, the Linacre Professor of Comparative Anatomy at the same University—old Etonians, both.

CHAPTER XL

RECOVERED VIGOUR (1907)

(AGE 73)

THE London Municipal Society, in 1907, was fighting the London County Council Election on the side of economy, and Lord Avebury, with one or two others, was asked to speak his views into a gramophone. The speeches were then fired off, night after night, in different parts of London, until the day of the election. It was a novel mode of appeal, which attracted the electors and, it was claimed, had much effect on the elections. He also read part of a chapter from one of his books into the gramophone at the same time, and the record was deposited at the British Museum, with other records of a like kind.

Early in the year they were at Kingsgate, and he relates that "an angler-fish, about $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, was thrown up on the beach. The coastguardsman informed one of the footmen about it, the footman told the nurserymaid, the nurserymaid told Maurice (the youngest of his children), and by that time it had become a whale!"

It was about this date that Lord Avebury began to work at a new book, for which he chose the title *Peace and Happiness*. A more appropriate title for a book from his pen could not easily be found, for he was a typical incarnation of these two excellent human attributes. Doubtless his sources of happiness and content were very many, though his life had its troubles like those of other men. Yet there are few anniversaries of his birth on which he does not end the entry in his diary with the words: "I have much cause to be thankful." We may admit that he had cause, and may be confident that the words came from his heart. Besides the busy fulness of his life, which in itself must have been most satisfying, he was fortunate in the devotion of Lady Avebury and in the friendly affection of all his children. It was a real friendliness, as of coevals, which existed between father and children. On March 2 of this year he notes: "Took Maurice to his first pantomime—*Sindbad*." It is a pleasant picture presented: and we may be sure that the father, through the enjoyment of the son, had scarcely less delight than the boy himself in this drama of great marvels. One of his entries this year runs: "Eric went back to school. He is a dear fellow and as good as gold. He has been acting as my secretary, and we have been working at pollen together. I always miss the boys when they go to school, but never more than this time."

At another date he says, "Eric enters so into all my pursuits, and likes being with me so

much, that I really feel the boy is as keen as I am, and does not only do it out of affection."

Except for a few colds and minor ills, he was in excellent health and vigour all through this year, playing golf energetically, and giving his breakfast and other parties. One of his breakfast guests, who also came to his house at other times as a visitor, was probably the most popular man in England that year—"Mark Twain."

In February he was asked by the New York press to telegraph his views as to a reform of the American Currency, which was urgently needed. His observations in reply were extensively circulated in the United States.

On the 25th he brought in a Bill to amend the law relating to Debentures, on behalf of the Bankers, the Chambers of Commerce, and, in fact, the whole commercial community. A recent decision had reversed the commonly received interpretation of the law, and thrown things into confusion. The Bill passed the House of Lords, and the Government introduced its provisions into their Companies' Act Amendment Bill, which covered other ground as well. In May, when the Bill itself came up, he proposed several other amendments which were agreed to in the Lords. His views on Free Trade met with a good deal of kindly response in France, where the question of income-tax was being discussed at this time. The following letter on the subject is interesting both on its own account and for Lord Avebury's reply :

LE MATIN, PARIS,
Ce 2 mars 1907.

CHER LORD AVEBURY—Je vous serais bien reconnaissant si vous vouliez nous dire, pour notre gouverne personnelle, votre opinion de l'impôt sur le revenu en Angleterre. Nous aimerions savoir, ici, d'un homme aussi compétent que vous, si cet impôt est populaire en Angleterre.

Vous savez que le gouvernement français a l'intention d'établir l'impôt sur le revenu en France. La question agite énormément le pays et, d'une façon générale, le projet est excessivement impopulaire.

On a répondu aux critiques du gouvernement qu'en Angleterre, en Amérique et en Italie les peuples se sont soumis avec facilité à cet impôt. Nous aimerions savoir si cette opinion est exacte et, dans le cas où cela ne serait pas—et où vous-même vous partageriez cet avis—vous seriez disposé à écrire pour le *Matin*, sous votre signature, un article pour faire ressortir que l'income-tax ne plaît pas au peuple Anglais.

Dans le cas où vous-même, parce que vous seriez d'un avis contraire, ne seriez pas disposé à nous écrire cet article, pourriez-vous nous recommander un homme anglais, dont le nom est connu en France qui, croyant sincèrement que l'impôt sur le revenu en Angleterre est mauvais, voudrait nous faire cet article ?

Agréé, cher Lord Avebury, mes sentiments les plus dévoués et les plus respectueux. JULES HEDEMAN.

In answer he sent the following reply :

En réponse à votre lettre je peux dire que le " Income Tax " n'est pas populaire en Angleterre mais qu'il est difficile de le diminuer parce qu'il ne frappe que le minorité.

On peut aussi dire qu'il n'est pas juste parce qu'il pèse également sur le revenu provenant de l'effort individuel, comme par exemple celui d'un médecin, d'un avocat ou d'un commerçant, et sur le revenu provenant des Rentes ou des obligations de chemins de fer.

Chez nous cependant c'est un impôt qui date de longtemps quoiqu'à présent il soit plus élevé qu'à l'ordinaire. Il y aurait une plus grave objection si

c'était un impôt nouveau. A mon avis, il est toujours injuste de changer le système des impôts. Quand il y a longtemps qu'ils existent, tout s'accorde avec eux—les gages, les heures et les conditions du travail, etc. ; mais en introduisant un nouveau système, on bouleverse, on dérange tout ; on comble les uns de bienfaits et on accable les autres de nouveaux fardeaux.

Lorsque c'est absolument nécessaire, comme en temps de guerre par exemple, on est obligé de prélever de nouveaux impôts afin de distribuer les charges de l'État aussi justement que possible. Quand on le fait, non par besoin, mais pour faire profiter les uns aux dépens des autres, alors il me semble que ce n'est ni juste ni sage.

AVEBURY.

Although his various activities were still so many, we find him yet again this year declining several suggestions that he would almost certainly have complied with when he was a little younger. He was invited to deliver the "Herbert Spencer" lecture at Oxford, but did not feel that he was able to undertake it, and it was again suggested to him that he should accept the Chairmanship of the London County Council, but this also he felt obliged to decline. Mr. Hugh Chisholm, then editing the new edition of *The Encyclopaedia Britannica*, wrote asking him to contribute two articles, one on Representation and the other on the Vote, but he replied that he did not feel that he had the needful leisure for their writing.

He continued, however, to take the chair at very many meetings and dinners. On April 15, for instance, he was in the chair at a meeting in Exeter Hall on the income tax, and this, incidentally, led to his taking the presidency of the Income Tax Reduction League. A week later he gave his presidential address to the Society of Antiquaries, and in the evening took

the chair at their dinner; and two days after that again he was in the chair at a Proportional Representation meeting. These are not to be reckoned as anything approaching an exhaustive account of the public functions which he presided over or attended, but merely as typical of his activity in this direction at a time when he deemed that he was shaking himself comparatively free of his burdens. Proportional Representation engaged much of his attention during June, when he was sitting on Lord Courtney's House of Lords' Committee on the question.

In July he carried the Limited Partnership Bill through the House of Lords, and it subsequently passed the House of Commons. It was introduced at the request of the Chamber of Commerce, and legalised here the Commandite system which had been found to work well on the Continent and in the United States.

They moved down to Kingsgate in the summer, and while there he had the shock of hearing of the sudden death, from heart failure, of his youngest brother Edgar. Earlier in the year he had lost one of his older friends in Sir Michael Foster, but the death of Edgar, quite a young man, was tragic in its surprise. Only in this very year the younger brother had written a note of thanks for Lord Avebury's congratulations on his appointment as Deputy-Governor of the Bank of England. He had said how he looked forward to the work as a change from the brewing business, in which he had been engaged for thirty years.

Some of the French papers confused the identity of Edgar with Lord Avebury, and supposing it to be the distinguished eldest brother who was suddenly dead, had highly eulogistic and sympathetic accounts of his life and deeds. He had thus the unusual experience of reading some of his own obituary notices. A personal friend and fellow geologist, M. Margerie, wrote to Lady Avebury :

TAILLEVILLE, PAR LA DELIVRANDE
(CALVADOS), 11 *septembre* 1907.

MADAME—J'ai été profondément attristé d'apprendre hier, par un journal, la mort de votre cher et vénéré mari. Il y a quelques semaines, j'avais eu l'honneur de lui écrire, pour répondre à l'aimable invitation qu'il s'était donné la peine de m'adresser, à propos du Centenaire de la Société Géologique de Londres. Je me faisais une fête de me retrouver, pour quelques jours ou quelques heures, dans la compagnie de cet homme excellent, dont la science égalait la bonté !

Il y a plusieurs années déjà que nous ne nous étions rencontrés ; mais, à différentes reprises, les envois qu'il voulait bien me faire de ses travaux me permettaient toujours d'admirer sa lucidité, son ferme bon sens, et surtout, si j'ose dire, son incorrigible optimisme. Là est, sans doute, le secret de la sympathie qu'il inspirait à tous ceux qui l'approchaient : indulgent, autant que modeste, il ne pouvait pas avoir d'ennemis !

Je ne suis pas qualifié pour apprécier son œuvre, comme savant, dans le domaine de ses études favorites : Biologie et Archéologie préhistorique. Mais ce que je puis affirmer, c'est que, comme Géologue, il nous a rendu les plus grands services : son petit livre sur la structure des Alpes Suisses a fait pénétrer les résultats de maint travail technique dans l'esprit de bien des gens qui, sans lui, n'en auraient pas eu connaissance. Je me souviens encore de son juvenile enthousiasme à la vue des grandes cuisses de l'Oberland, quand nous étions ensemble à Mürren en 1894 !

Oui, dans toute la force du terme, c'est une belle âme qui s'en va !

Daignez agréer, Madame, l'expression de mes condoléances les plus respectueuses et les plus sympathiques.

EMM. DE MARGERIE,

Ancien Président

de la Société Géologique de France.

44 rue de Fleurus, Paris VI.

The above was followed, rather more than a week later, by a letter of apology to Lord Avebury himself:

TEL 1. CHEZAL-GARNIER,
PAR NEUVY PAILLOUX (INDRE),
September 22nd, 1907.

MY DEAR LORD—I must congratulate you, first, and thank you for your amiable words. I was misled by an announcement in the Parisian paper *Le Journal* of September 10th, where the confusion with your brother was accentuated by a somewhat detailed account of your own scientific (and political) career, presented as the deceased Lord's (*sic*) curriculum.

It is, really, too kind of you to insist again for receiving my visit. I may assure you it shall afford me great pleasure. Being unacquainted, as yet, with the details of the arrangements taken by the Geological Society, I can only state that my plan should be to stop at Kingsgate in coming back from Cambridge—say the 2nd or 3rd of October, and ask you the permission to defer more particulars till I am in London.—Very respectfully yours,

EMM. DE MARGERIE.

Will you excuse me, before Lady Avebury, for my letter of the 11th inst. ?

The following brief letter of misplaced condolence is wittily redeemed by its sequent.

LA CASSINE, PAR VENDRESSE
(ARDENNES), 12. ix. 07.

Je viens d'apprendre la douloureuse nouvelle de la mort de Lord Avebury, et je me fais un devoir d'adresser à Lady Avebury l'expression de ma profonde et respectueuse sympathie. Cette perte sera vivement ressentie par tous les amis de la sienne, et nul ne lui donnera plus de regrets que moi, qui venais d'être tout récemment de la part du défunt, l'objet d'un témoignage flatteur

par l'offre d'hospitalité si gracieuse dont il avait bien voulu m'honorer.

A. DE LAPPARENT,
Secrétaire perpétuel
de l'Académie des Sciences.

LA CASSINE, VENDRESSE
(ARDENNES), 18. ix. 07.

CHER LORD AVEBURY—J'applaudis de grand cœur à la résurrection que vous m'annoncez, heureux de penser que prochainement j'aurai l'occasion de m'en assurer moi-même ; car je serai à Londres le 26, le Président de la Société Géologique de France, en ce moment malade, m'ayant prié de remplir à sa place la délégation et de présenter l'adresse de notre Société.

Avec mes respectueux hommages pour Lady Avebury, et mes regrets de lui avoir infligé un veuvage injustifié, je vous prie de me croire—Votre tout dévoué,

A. DE LAPPARENT.

Lord Avebury felt his brother Edgar's death very keenly. "The youngest of us," he writes, "the first to go! A terrible blow and quite unexpected. A most useful life, and most loved by us all. He was most kind to all his brothers and sisters." Of the funeral he says, "There were many more there than I had expected, including the Governor and several of his Bank of England colleagues."

The occasion to which M. Margerie refers as likely to bring him to London, and later to Kingsgate as Lord Avebury's guest, was the centenary of the Geological Society. Many of the geologists, both British and foreign, went to Kingsgate after the meeting in London, and Lord Avebury records that he found their visit of the greatest interest. It was an interest keenly reciprocated, as several letters from foreign correspondents show. His old friend, Dr. Heim, the leading geologist of Switzerland, writes :

ZURICH, V., 25. x. 1907.

MY DEAR LORD—I always remember with great pleasure the delightful and charming day of tranquillity and peace I passed at Kingsgate Castle. It was a day of beautiful rest in the struggle of life. . . .

From London I wrote a card to my bookseller (Müller) in Zurich, to command to him, to send to you my papers : *Geschlechtsleben* and *Ballonfahrt*, and I hope you will find some interest in it, especially in the first-named. To read *The Use of Life* is, as my daughter said, “better than to go to church.”

From London I went to Oxford, a town full of interest and a curious mixture of old and new mind, which would not be possible, for instance, in our country. We had a delightful excursion to Stonesfield. Returned to London, I spent again two days in the Kensington Museum. One should rather have two weeks. The beauties of the Museum and the interest I took in many specialities of it, made it impossible to give the time for a visit to Cambridge.

On the 7th October I was obliged to be in Zurich. In Brussel I had a most interesting day with Rutot in the Museum. He showed me his recently-found flint implements out of a stratum underlying marine oligocene, and convinced me of the oligocene man. The most striking is the comparison of the implements of the Tasmanian 50 years ago with Oligocene Man in Belgium. There is a wonderful accuracy ! Tasmanians were “oligocene men,” a pity that they are extinct ! . . .

In the autumn he wrote a letter to the *Times*, which was followed by some correspondence on the subject of Old Age Pensions. Lord Lansdowne writes to him in reference to it :

DORREEN, KENMARE, CO. KERRY,
September 20th, 1907.

MY DEAR AVEBURY—I have been reading with great interest the correspondence in the *Times* initiated by you upon the subject of old age pensions. The discussion has been most instructive, and we are all indebted to you for having started it.

I am, I confess, profoundly alarmed at the outlook.

The present Government have, in effect, committed themselves to the policy, which, in my opinion, is a disastrous one. Asquith will, no doubt, try to discover a moderate solution of the difficulty, and it may perhaps be possible to do something in the way of the encouragement of thrift by the State. I have always been in favour of discriminating between deserving and undeserving poverty, and mitigating to some extent the severity of the workhouse system. But this is a widely different thing from what is asked for by the Trades Union Congress.

My object in writing, however, is not to express my views upon a subject of which I have no special knowledge, but to ask you where one can get Blackley's paper, to which you and others have referred. I see you speak of no less than five public Inquiries into the subject of old age pensions. Is there any one of these which is more deserving of careful study than the rest, or is there any witness whose evidence is particularly worth reading?

The note of warning which you sounded in the House of Lords, in the debate upon the Appropriation Bill, was indeed needed.—Yours sincerely,

LANSDOWNE.

The Right Hon. Lord Avebury.

In November he was asked to send across the Atlantic a message of goodwill on the successful installation of wireless telegraphy spanning the great ocean, and this message, which appeared in the *New York Times* of October 18, was the first ever thus transmitted.

The same month he was elected Rector of St. Andrews University for the following year, in succession to Mr. Andrew Carnegie, who writes him in congratulation :

TWO EAST NINETY-FIRST STREET,
NEW YORK, November 12th, 1907.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—Hearty congratulations upon your election as Lord Rector of Saint Andrews University.

Glad you are my successor, am certain you are to fall under the charm of that oldest of Scottish seats of learning.

Have just read your cabled views upon National Banks here. It could not be obtained, the people are unwilling to create one, but we hope to get Congress to allow Banks to increase circulation, say 20 or 25%, upon their assets without pledging Government Bonds, but paying a fine increasing as the amount swells, so that only in emergencies will Banks keep the extra in circulation.

This meets the views of the Banking Association.

We hope also to invite Governments to make treaties for Arbitration with us, the President Secretary of State and Senate being now nearly in accord.

With renewed congratulations and best wishes.—
Very truly yours, ANDREW CARNEGIE.

The Emperor of Germany visited England in the winter, and the Anglo-German Friendship Committee took the opportunity to present him, by Lord Avebury's hand, with an address expressing the hope that goodwill might prevail between the two great branches of the Teutonic people. Lord Avebury was very anxious to have a clause in the address insisting on the mutual benefit of diminishing, or at least arresting the growth of, armaments, but from the German side, when the draft of the proposed address was submitted to them, Count Metternich requested the omission of the clause.

In answer to the request Lord Avebury writes :

6 ST. JAMES'S SQUARE,
November 1st, 1907.

DEAR COUNT METTERNICH—My colleagues would very much regret to omit the clause about a reduction of armaments.

They consider that the gigantic armaments of European Countries constitute a danger to the peace

of Europe ; that the enormous taxation they involve is a great drawback to the prosperity of both Germany and England, and must increase the present tendency to discontent and socialism.

My colleagues do not underrate the practical difficulties, and the paragraph only refers to reduction as an object to be aimed at. They had hoped there was general unanimity so far, and that the paragraph was not therefore controversial.

However, we agree that an address of welcome should be worded so as to be acceptable, and if you still wish it they will therefore omit the passage, and consequently the following paragraph.—I am, yours very sincerely,

AVEBURY.

His Excellency, The Count Metternich.

To which Count Metternich replies :

LONDON, *November 1st, 1907.*

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I am much obliged for your letter of to-day.

The question of the limitation of armaments has been up to a recent date a controversial one amongst the Governments represented at the Hague Conference. The English and German Governments held, as is well known, different views on the subject. No Government has, so far, been able to find a formula by which the armaments question could be usefully approached. Many people in this country and elsewhere have expressed the opinion that an international discussion of the question would at present do more harm than good.

The limitation of armaments being a question of controversy and in no way connected with the Emperor's visit to England, I could not help saying, on my opinion being asked, that it had better be left out of your address.

One may be a lover of peace and yet believe that the question of armaments is not ripe for negotiations in the present state of European affairs.

It seems to me that your Committee is taking the right line in fostering peace by trying to strengthen the friendly feeling between our two nations. Before

you can, with any hope of success, ask the great nations of Europe to limit their means of defence you must first alleviate any feeling of distrust which may prevail among them. This, your Committee has been doing, and I venture to express the hope that you will continue in your efforts which are, at the same time, humanitarian and useful, as every high-minded person in Germany and in England will gratefully acknowledge.

I have explained my views at greater length to Mr. Fox to-day, and I feel sure that, in its present shape, your admirably worded address of welcome will give, as it is meant to give, much pleasure to the Emperor.—Believe me, yours sincerely, P. METTERNICH.

Lord Avebury felt that the point, thus insisted on, must be yielded, but concedes it with the final protest :

6 ST. JAMES'S SQUARE, S.W.,
November 2nd, 1907.

DEAR COUNT METTERNICH—Thanks for your letter. I had hoped that at any rate Germany, France and England might have come to some understanding as to armaments.

If the present gigantic expenditure continues your manufacturers and ours will find it more and more difficult to compete with those of the United States and other less heavily burdened countries.

I fully share your views of the importance of cultivating friendly feelings, but the increase of armaments tends terribly in the opposite direction.

However, or should I say moreover, I can imagine no difference of opinion between our two countries which may not be arranged by a little of that friendly feeling which I hope and believe really exists on both sides.—Believe me, yours very sincerely, AVEBURY.

His Excellency, The German Ambassador.

P.S.—I hope you will not think I am taking too great a liberty in expressing my views but I have, as you know, special opportunities of forming an opinion,

and if the present state of things continues I foresee great danger to all thrones, and the certainty of suffering to your people and ours.

He notes that "The Emperor was very gracious. He talked some minutes with the deputation and spoke strongly of the importance of peace and goodwill to both countries."

CHAPTER XLI

ADDRESSES IN SCOTLAND (1908)

(AGE 74)

THE range of Lord Avebury's activities was so wide and the rapidity with which he passed from one subject to another so remarkable, that its record is apt to become just a little bewildering to a mind accustomed to a more sober pace and less varied interests.

On January 15 of this year he writes: "With Alice and Eric to St. Andrews to be installed as Lord Rector. The Students received us at the station most kindly and their red gowns made a very effective scene. The girls lined the stairs. They dragged us to Donaldson's, stopping in the Quadrangle, where he made a little speech." Sir James Donaldson was the Principal. The following day Lord Avebury was installed as Rector, given the degree of LL.D., and delivered his address. The students were on their best behaviour and made an excellent audience. In the evening he dined with the Professors and made another short speech, afterwards meeting the students in the Library.

On the 17th he received the Delegates from other Scotch Universities and spoke again. He

dined at one o'clock with the students, and in the afternoon had tea with them. After tea they had a dance.

On the 18th he played golf in the morning and made an expedition in the afternoon to the Spindle Rock.

On the 20th he was at Dundee, where he went over Messrs. Cox's works, had luncheon at the Club and afterwards gave an address on Free Trade. When the address was over the students met him and dragged the carriage to the College, where there were a few short speeches. Finally he was escorted to the station, where the students sang songs till the train came in. Altogether it was a most successful time. He received many highly appreciative letters about the Address which may be read at length in the St. Andrews University Magazine, called *College Echoes*.

"Thanks," writes one of his friends whom he had not met for a long time, "for your altogether charming address, the most delicately and subtly delightful thing of the kind I have ever read. I hope it will be published in full very shortly and made very widely accessible. It is the brightest and most hopeful and stimulating talk to young men on the relation of true culture to happiness and to duty, and it would do real good to have such an address widely distributed, not only among people such as you spoke to, but among the members of Workmen's Clubs and all kinds of such bodies."

"You had a happy inspiration," is the phrase in another letter, "and clothed it in taking language."

Referring to his Free Trade speech at Dundee, which the Cobden Club published, Lord Welby writes :

11 STRATTON STREET,
February 8th, 1908.

MY DEAR AVEBURY—I have read your speech before sending it on to be printed. It is the best defence of Free Trade which I have seen for a long time—admirable—and the Cobden Club is doing a real service to the cause in publishing it.

I confess I have become anxious about the future of the cause. Our intelligence is that the tariff reformers are working all they know in cottage and public.

I am afraid the majority of the City are tariff reformers. Is there any means, think you, by which the sensible moneyed men east of Temple Bar could be brought to appreciate the danger which threatens?—
Yours sincerely, WELBY.

Sir Swire Smith writes, referring to the same speech :

STEETON MANOR,
NR. KEIGHLEY,
March 27th, 1908.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I have just read your little pamphlet on Free Trade and with all my heart I thank you for it. Tariff Reform is filling the air and it must be met by our best men. One does not often after reading a book presume to write to the author, but in this instance I wish to say how grateful to you every patriotic Englishman—who realises the danger before us—must feel for your sacrifices in preparing that address and in going to Dundee to deliver it. But your labour will be repaid. I began by marking the paragraphs that impressed me by their weight and force, and I find that I have marked nearly every paragraph in the address—which is just *packed full of "nuggets,"* arranged in the orderly fashion of the author in his unexampled simplicity and directness of aim. And I venture to predict that any fair-minded and intelligent enquirer who reads it will find more facts and arguments in favour of our present system than in all the writings and speeches of the Tariff Reformers put together.

You have supplied a perfect armoury for Free Trade speakers, and therein you will find your "exceeding great reward" in giving so substantially of your best, in defence of our country's well-being.—With all good wishes, believe me, yours sincerely, SWIRE SMITH.

Lord Avebury also had some correspondence in the *Times*, with Mr. Bonar Law, on Free Trade. It is perhaps superfluous to say that the arguments of neither conveyed the slightest conviction to the other.

He was much occupied with the business of the Chamber of Commerce. In fashion eminently British they "had a dinner to discuss gold reserves." He was in the chair at this dinner and made the opening speech on the subject. It resulted in the appointment of a committee of which he was Vice-chairman, the Chairman being Sir A. Spicer, the President of the Chamber.

On March 16 he was speaking in the House of Lords in favour of a Proportional Representation Bill introduced by Lord Courtney. It was carried in the Lords and referred to a Committee which eventually reported in its favour. On the following day he reintroduced the Shops Sunday Closing Bill, and the day after that delivered the presidential address, on "Seeds," to the Royal Microscopical Society. He gave up the Presidency of the Society of Antiquaries this year, receiving a very appreciative vote of thanks for his services.

He was working at intervals at his *Peace and Happiness* book, and in the midst of these and various other occupations received the letter below from Sir F. Darwin.

13 MADINGLEY ROAD,
CAMBRIDGE, *March 24th*, 1908.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—There is going to be a memorial volume of essays next year in connexion with the Centenary of my father's birth and the jubilee (though we shall avoid this horrid word) of the *Origin*. The editor wants an article on "Darwinism and Politics" or "Politics in relation to Evolution" or some such title. Do you think you could see your way to writing such an article? The idea is to have articles comprehensible to the educated layman, and therefore not too technical.

We shall probably get F. Galton to write on Eugenics, which would be the only article that could clash with one on Politics, and such clashing could easily be avoided by arrangement.

If you are inclined to help us, will you let me have an approximate title. Of course the above titles are the merest suggestions—we leave the scope of the essay to you.

I think the average article will be 15 to 20 pp., large 8vo.—Yours sincerely,

FRANCIS DARWIN.

It was a suggestion which made a strong appeal to him, for many reasons, but he did not quite see how to treat the subject, and after some consideration thought it best to decline. He did accept, however, the proposal conveyed in the following invitation :

EAST OAKLEY HOUSE, OAKLEY,
HANTS, *May 8th*, 1908.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—It was the unanimous wish of the Committee on the Darwin-Wallace Celebration, at their meeting yesterday, that you should be requested to give a short address at the Celebration on July 1st, and I was asked to write to you on the subject.

It is suggested that your remarks should follow the presentation of the medals to the 7 selected recipients, and their replies.

It was felt that your old friendship with Darwin and

the close association of your work with his, rendered it peculiarly appropriate that you should speak on this occasion, and I very much hope that you may be willing to do so, for I am sure that your participation will add very greatly to the success of the celebration.

It is not proposed to have any other speakers, beyond the President and the medallists or their representatives.

The medallists chosen are : Wallace, Hooker, Haeckel, Strasburger, Weismann, Galton and Lankester.

Hoping very sincerely that you may be able to do the Society this further service.—I am, yours very truly,

D. H. SCOTT.

As the time for the meeting drew near he wrote to Dr. Wallace inviting him to one of the breakfast parties, which he still continued. Dr. Wallace writes rather sadly in reply :

BROADSTONE, WIMBORNE,
June 23rd, 1908.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—Thank you very much for your kind invitation. I regret that I have for years been obliged to renounce such delights as *breakfasts* with my friends. I have been obliged to adopt the plan of ‘*no breakfast*,’ and ‘*no dinner*’ either—only eating once, in the middle of the day, which I find the only means of keeping off attacks of asthma, and keeping me in such health that I can still do a little work.

I shall probably come up to the “celebration” on the 1st, for the day only, as there are convenient trains, and that will involve less fatigue and risk than a more prolonged stay away from my household gods.

Allow me to wish every success to your Bill for preserving beautiful birds from destruction.

To stop the *import* is the only way—short of the still more drastic method of heavily *fining* every one who wears feathers in public, with *imprisonment* for a second offence. But we are not yet ripe for that.—Yours very truly,

ALFRED R. WALLACE.

He had introduced the Bill, of which Dr. Wallace speaks, under the title of the "Importation of Plumage Bill" in May. It was carried through its third reading in the Lords in July, but lost in the House of Commons. A like fate also befell his Municipal Voting Bill. He did carry through certain amendments to the Old Age Pensions Bill, but not that on which he had most set his heart, which was to introduce the contributory principle, on the German Model. The Shops Sunday Closing Bill also went through its third reading in the Lords, only to be lost in the Commons. It will be noticed that his legislative measures had not the same success after his accession to the Upper House, and it seems most natural to ascribe the lesser success in some degree to the absence of his most simple and, perhaps on that very account, most persuasive eloquence in the place where these measures were in the greatest danger and where their opponents were most numerous and active. In May he was before a House of Commons Committee, giving evidence in favour of the Daylight Saving Bill. It was a Bill of which the provisions, if they had become law during his life, would have affected him far less than most men, for his habits had been much those of a Daylight-saver all his life through.

An interesting appreciation of the Duke of Devonshire is given in his diary in a short and epigrammatic form which is full of meaning. It is under date March 24 :—"In the afternoon the sad news came of the death of the Duke of Devonshire. He has, I think, been oftener right and

seldomer wrong than any of our other leaders." It is praise as high as it is discriminating. On the 28th he writes : " Memorial service for the Duke of Devonshire. What a loss ! "

A loss which touched Lord Avebury even more closely in personal relations was that of Sir John Evans who died a few weeks later in the same year. Lord Avebury writes of him as " One of my oldest and greatest friends. It has been one of the privileges of my life to have enjoyed his friendship."

He was at Kingsgate when he received this sad news. He had gone there after a visit to Avebury, with his daughter, Mrs. Pelham, and his old friend Mr. Philip Norman, to see some excavations that were in progress—opening out an old ditch. He found that the diggers were down about fifteen feet and had disinterred many bits of Norman pottery down to a four-foot depth. Below that were Romano - British evidences down to six feet three inches, and at seven to eight feet British pottery, which he ascribes, with a query, to the Bronze Age. Near the surface, or about one foot down, they had found a pipe which he dates approximately at the Jacobean time.

They were at Kingsgate the greater part of June, and at the end of the visit he notes : " While we have been here I have worked at (1) Obituary notice of poor Evans, (2) Proportional Representation Society's address, (3) Darwin jubilee address, (4) Correcting proofs of Society of Antiquaries' address, (5) Royal Microscopical Society address, (6) New Edition of

Free Trade and (7) my new book." Such were a few of his self-set holiday tasks even at the age which he had now reached. He was very well and active, however, physically as well as mentally, this year, in spite of a few minor illnesses. He played golf when he had the opportunity. The Kingsgate golf course is within the distance of a full drive of the garden of the Castle. The early autumn was passed at Kingsgate with occasional visits to London. They had bought a new house, 48 Grosvenor Street, and slept in it for the first time on August 30. Lord Avebury writes that he regrets the old St. James's Square house, but that the new house is "nice and bright and in some ways more convenient." On October 18 he went with his daughter, Mrs. Pelham, to Edinburgh, where they were the guests of Lord and Lady Salvesen. He had been invited to give the opening address to the Royal Scottish Geographical Society, and the secretary had suggested the "Scenery of Switzerland" as a suitable subject. In previous years the Society had been addressed by such distinguished men as Sir Henry Stanley, Dr. Nansen, Captain Scott, R.N., Lord Roberts, Sir G. T. Goldie, and Lord Milner. On the evening of his arrival in Edinburgh he went to a dinner of the Merchants' Company, and made a speech, and on the following day gave his lecture to the Royal Geographical Society. The President of the Society was his old friend, Professor James Geikie.

Later he received the "Livingstone" Gold Medal of the Society, with the following minute :

ROYAL SCOTTISH GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY,
SYNOD HALL, CASTLE TERRACE,
EDINBURGH.

EXTRACT from the MINUTES of COUNCIL of THE ROYAL SCOTTISH GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY, at a meeting held on the 8th October 1908, Professor James Geikie, D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., President of the Society, in the Chair.

On behalf of the Recommendations Committee the President intimated that the Committee unanimously proposed the award of the Society's Livingstone Medal for 1908 to The Right Honourable Lord Avebury, P.C., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., "for his valuable contributions to Geographical Science." This award was unanimously approved by the Council.

At the end of November he spoke at the Royal Society's dinner and in December presided at a meeting of the Proportional Representation Society in Caxton Hall where they had an illustrative election. It was so far successful that out of 21,000 voters there were only 17 spoilt papers.

CHAPTER XLII

EFFORTS FOR FREE TRADE (1909)

(AGE 75)

It is one of the most grievous conditions of our human life that if it be prolonged at all beyond the normal span each successive year is inevitably marked by the loss of now one and now another of the friends whose sympathy has done much to give life its value. Lord Avebury's lot was in many ways an exceptionally happy one. The young wife whom he had married in his middle age repaid his affection with a whole-hearted devotion, and his relations with his children had the friendliness of a brother's love united to the protective authority of a father: yet, as the years went by, he could not evade the shadow cast by the death of some most near and dear. As we have seen, the first of his brothers to be taken was the youngest, Edgar, and in all the early part of 1909 Lord Avebury was very anxious about the health of Beaumont. Of all the brothers, Beaumont was the one on whom the painful family heritage of gout had always the strongest grip, and it became apparent that his fine constitution would not be able to endure its repeated attacks much longer. Rolfe, also,

Lord Avebury's son, had for long been in most indifferent health, so that the year opened with a double anxiety. There are entries in the diary recording that the state of one or the other invalid became so critical that he hurried to see him, fearing the worst, and then again that the account was better and that there was hope of a rally. But finally on March 19 he writes: "Poor Beaumont died, after a long illness most patiently borne. He will be much missed and much grieved for."

On May 5 his diary says, "Bad news of Rolfe," and on the 11th, "The sad news of poor Rolfe's death—a terrible loss."

After these two blows it is little wonder that on his silver wedding day, only a week later, he writes: "Our silver wedding. We had looked forward very much to it, but it is all so sad. We had many nice presents and kind congratulations."

During all this year his own health seems on the whole to have been good. He was very variously busy, and played golf frequently. One of his games was with Lord Selby, the Speaker, but in November of this year he, another of Lord Avebury's old friends, was taken.

No doubt it will be readily understood that, many as were the public functions which he fulfilled during his life, the addresses and lectures that he delivered, and so on, they were as nothing in comparison with the requests which were made to him, requests that he would often have liked to comply with, had even his wonderful economy of time made it possible. Anything

that had to do with adding lustre to the name of his old friend and mentor, Charles Darwin, came with a special appeal to him. Mr. Alington, head master of Shrewsbury School, writes to him at this time asking him to give the boys a "chance of really knowing a little more of their most distinguished representative" and praying him to give them a lecture on Darwin. Under all the circumstances, however, he felt himself unable to undertake it. He regretted the severance in this year of his long connection with the British and Foreign Marine Insurance Association, which was taken over by the Royal. His colleagues on the board gave him a handsome piece of plate in recognition of his services as their Chairman. He was President of the City Free Trade Association and took the chair at their meeting and was active in opposition to that Budget, introduced by Mr. Lloyd George, by the rejection of which the House of Lords went far towards signing its death warrant. In December he had an article on the Budget in the *Nineteenth Century*. He has kept, among his correspondence, the following letter from Miss Marie Corelli, which came to him rather as a surprise, since he had not suspected this very popular writer of an interest in matters of national finance.

Private.

MASON CROFT,
STRATFORD-ON-AVON.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I hope I may, on the privilege of a brief acquaintance, take the liberty of writing you these few lines.

I have followed with keen attention your discussion with Mr. Lloyd George on the evil idea of the Land Taxes, which are already causing misery by the dismissal of

hundreds of workers on landed estates, who had thought they were safe for life.

If Mr. Lloyd George wants the Four Millions he writes of to-day, why not copy the sagacity of the French when they raised the huge German indemnity?

They taxed every advertisement (beyond a certain size) a *halfpenny*—and this applied to all hoardings and announcements at Railway Stations and other places. It was a simple tax to which no one made *any* objection, it was paid readily, and not felt. It was not a tax which drove people off the land, as the one now proposed will do.

In France, too, at that time every one paid a halfpenny on theatre tickets above five francs.

A tax on public advertisements would be scarcely felt by any one. Newspaper men could charge a little more for advertisement space—and really the tax would harm no section of the community, while it would bring in a huge sum.

Forgive me if I dare to make this humble suggestion to one of your wisdom and perspicuity—but I am a witness of the daily despair of agricultural toilers who, having their little homes on estates where the owners have ever been their friends and helpers, are trembling lest they be turned adrift to shift for themselves elsewhere, all through the real cruelty and short-sightedness of the proposed tax which will drive them off the land. And it seems to me that there are many things which might be taxed in preference to the soil on which man, with much labour, gets his bread.

Do think of an advertisement tax! it would be what the French did most successfully. There was a halfpenny stamp tax, too, on every magazine and newspaper—and even this would be far better than taxing the land.

I have not seen you since you kindly supported me in saving the Shakesperian property here—but I always read all you say.—Sincerely yours,

MARIE CORELLI.

July 1, 1909. Mr. Lloyd George asks you “how to get the four millions.” There are plenty of ways—even by taxing other “luxuries” than advertisements.

On March 1 he writes : " Last week I carried a resolution at the Council of the Chamber of Commerce that we should not support the Protectionist resolutions to be moved at the meeting of the Associated Chambers of Commerce. The Protectionists called a special meeting to rescind this, but the feeling was against them, and eventually we agreed to an adjournment *sine die*, so as to let them down easily.

" March 2. Meeting of the Associated Chambers of Commerce. Belfort moved a Protectionist resolution and there was a long debate. I spoke on the Free Trade side. Eventually the resolution was carried by a small majority, but as it required two-thirds, nothing will be done."

On the 3rd he was again speaking at the Chambers of Commerce, first on Forestry and then on the report of the Banking Committee.

His energy continues to seem inexhaustible, and he was wonderfully well and active. On April 30 he notes : " My birthday. Very kind letters. I am thankful for so many blessings. Royal Academy dinner—sat between Fitzmaurice and the Danish Minister. Saw a great number of old friends. During the Easter holidays I have been principally working at pollen. Eric has been helping me. At the dinner Asquith referred to the portrait of Lloyd George which, he said, would be viewed with interest and mixed feeling. Lloyd George was next but one to me, Fitzmaurice being between us, and he turned round and said, ' Many of them would certainly like to see me hung on the line.' "

He had his breakfast parties still going at

this time. After one of these, on May 6, he writes: "First meeting of City Free Trade Committee. They asked me to write them a manifesto in favour of Free Trade. At 1.30, meeting of Bankers. They asked me to write a manifesto against the Budget, to be considered next week. Meeting of the Council of Foreign Bondholders at 3. Was re-elected President. At the House of Lords carried three amendments to the Government's Electric Lighting Bill, against Municipal trading. Eric went back to Eton. Shall miss him very much.

"May 7. Golf at Richmond with Sir H. Graham. Annual meeting of Selborne Society. A large gathering and many interesting exhibits." It all hardly reads like the journal of a man who is feeling the weight of years and is shaking off many of his burdens. Yet this, in fact, it is. He spared himself no trouble, however, in the campaign against Protection.

Early in the year he had received a letter from Mr. C. F. Mallet, who was acting as honorary secretary to the Free Trade Union, asking him to take the chair at a Free Trade Demonstration, of a non-party character, to be held in London. He assented to the request, and later notes in regard to it: "Took the Chair at a Free Trade meeting at the Queen's Hall, which was quite full and admirably organised. The Prime Minister, Balfour of Burleigh, Sir Swire Smith, and H. Vivian spoke. I spoke about a quarter of an hour, and was very well received."

He had been invited, "as one of Charles Darwin's oldest friends," to "make a short speech

in the Senate House at Cambridge, on June 23, at the presentation of addresses." This was on the occasion of the Darwin centenary, which it gave him keen regret to be unable to attend. His old friend Sir J. Hooker writes touchingly with reference to his absence :

THE ORCHARD, HUNTINGDON ROAD,
CAMBRIDGE, *June 24th, 1909.*

MY DEAR AVEBURY—You are much missed here, but by none so sincerely and sympathetically as myself, feeling deeply as I do for you in your great sorrow.

This has been the most wonderful scientific gathering conceivable, but to me in many respects a mournful one.

Except Mr. Huxley, there has been no link in what was the long chain of my active life (other than the Darwin family)—a life in which you had so large a share, and still so full a share of reminiscences. To have seen you here would have gladdened me more than I can express.

As it is, I am here under the strictest orders, and only allowed peeps at the marvellous gatherings at the Halls, Colleges, and Gardens.

To me the most interesting thing of all is the Exhibition of Portraits, Books, Letters and Instruments, and other objects in connection with the Darwin and Wedgwood families.

It will probably be kept open after the " Celebration," and if so, and you could spare a few hours for a visit to it, you would, I am sure, feel repaid.—Ever, dear Avebury, your affectionate old friend,

J. D. HOOKER.

An interesting note which was, by his permission, shown among the Darwin manuscripts at this Celebration is from Mr. Darwin, running :

DOWN, FARNBOROUGH,
KENT, *Wednesday Eve.*

MY DEAR WATERHOUSE—Will you be so kind as to take the trouble to send me a proper form for proposing

a member (eldest son of Sir J. Lubbock, who some day will, I think, be a good and active Naturalist) for the Entomological Soc.

The letter proceeds to other subjects. The "Sir J. Lubbock" above is, of course, Lord Avebury's father.

Early in May of this year he had paid a visit to Avebury, of which he writes: "With Alice, Ursula, Johnny, Norman, Eric, and Maurice to Avebury. The ditch is a foot deeper than when we were here last year. They have found two deer-horn picks and some flakes—nothing of metal."

His diary of July 9 has an entry worthy of note: "Golf at Richmond," it begins, "with Lord Halsbury, Lord Saltoun, and Harold." Then, "Dined at 'the Club,' to celebrate the Bicentenary of S. Johnson. Rosebery in the Chair, both Archbishops and A. Balfour, Curzon, Butcher, Lord H. Cecil, Sir A. Lyall, Sir D. M. Wallace, Rathmore, Sir W. Anson, Carlisle, Sir E. Poynter, Lord G. Hamilton, Welby, Sir C. Bridge, etc." An interesting gathering and an interesting occasion.

It has often been seen how great was the popularity of those books of Lord Avebury, of which *The Pleasures of Life* is perhaps the best-known type, among the peoples of the East, and perhaps it might not be easy to say how much they have contributed, by the introduction of Oriental readers to the highest thought of the West, to a better understanding of the West by the East. He notes as a singular fact that the first application for leave to translate his latest

book of this kind, *Peace and Happiness*, was from a Gujarati translator. A little later his publishers wrote to him :

ST. MARTIN'S STREET, LONDON, W.C.,
24th November 1909.

MY LORD—We forward herewith an interleaved copy of your book *On Peace and Happiness* which our Indian correspondent, Mr. E. Marsden, about whom we wrote to you, has gone through with a view to preparing, as you kindly agreed that he should, an edition of the book for use in High Schools and for candidates for Matriculation at the Indian Universities.

Mr. Marsden has a great experience of the needs and capacities of Indian boys, and we feel little doubt that he has had good reason for the omissions which he suggests. If you approve of what he has done kindly return the copy, so that we may have the revised book put into type.—We are, your Lordship's obedient servants,

MACMILLAN & Co., LTD.

This chapter may be brought to a close with a curious and appreciative letter from the editor of a Japanese magazine.

The Right Hon. Lord Avebury,
High Elms, Farnboro, R.S.O.,
Kent, England.

TOKYO, JAPAN,
March 25th, 1909.

DEAR SIR—Your most cordial letter, together with the valuable advice to the young people of our country, and a fairly represented likeness of yourself, has been received in good condition. And for these I beg leave to do myself the justice to open the present letter with a few words of my heartfelt thanks for your kindness. Indeed, I do not know what words would be adequate to express my gratitude for your sympathetic endeavour. When I look again and again at your likeness while reading your famous and suggestive works, I feel just as if I were listening to your lecture before your presence. Nothing has given me more pleasure than this. As soon as I received your letter and written advice, I published them in the latest number of our magazine,

which surely adorned the magazine very rich, and glorified its pages as I expected.

It is more than this ; your writings, when they are given out, it has created everlasting impressions to the readers, and gave a great deal of inspirations to the young minds in particular.

Who, what man, or in a more concrete sense, what writer has ever given greater inspiration to, and valuable hints to the use of life to our readers than you have done so this time ? In fact, it is our pride as well as of our readers to have published your discourse in your honour through our magazine.

To-day, I have had the pleasure of sending your excellency two copies of the same number by another mail, and in which you will find your valuable article printed, and your photo and personal letter reproduced in photograph-printing.

When a man is given with a Photo from others and not return thanks with that of himself is not good manners, and therefore I herewith enclose a Photo of myself, taken recently. And again, I enclose a few pieces of picture post-card that represent the sceneries of, and life of, this country. I hope your excellency will please like them.

I also take great pleasure to tell you that when to-day I have met with Mr. M——, a friend of mine, who is the translator of your valuable *Use of Life* and have spoken of you and your contribution to our magazine, he praised the latter to the skies. He also tells me that his translated work has been in good sale among the young men of Japan, and is now ready to publish his re-translated MSS., because his former version has been roughly rendered, so this time he has done his best not to spoil the correct ideas and refined style of the original.

From several sources, I have above mentioned, I have become the earnest and faithful pupil of your excellency, though I have not yet had the honour to see your excellency, and I hope you will ever teach me ; I shall never make myself to act against your instructions.

In fine, I have a favour to beg of you. It is that you will please write me a short discourse under the subject, "How can common sense be cultured in the best way ?" there is good reason to ask you of this. Englishmen

are most clever and delightful, and as a friend of man they are the best in the world, I am sure. At the same time they are full of common sense. This is the sort of thing that we Japanese feel always envious. Our young men, on the contrary, lack this branch of practical wisdom to our regret, and often they make themselves in the last the failure of life. In order to improve this gross defect, I thought it necessary, nay, no better way than listen to your valuable advice again, and thus has led me boldly to ask your trouble.

If you have some pictures representing your mansion and the Bank to which you are President, kindly send them to me. The idea involved is that I hope thereby to adorn our magazine with them to greater admiration of your excellency by our readers. And again, if you are in possession of some copies of newspapers or magazines published in your country, and in which contain your addresses or lectures delivered before the public, aiming at the success, happiness, or character building of young men, please favour me with their sending. If you kindly allow this proposal, I shall soon translate into Japanese and publish in our magazine in your honour.

Of course, if I can get them in Japan, I shall buy them, but it cannot.

If I have something to do for you within my power in this Country to reciprocate your kindness, please let me know. To do my best in the line of such kind of work is my duty and delight.

Again thanking your excellency for your kindness in anticipation, and hoping your excellency everlasting health.—I am, dear Sir, your most humble pupil.

CHAPTER XLIII

A YEAR OF UNCERTAIN HEALTH (1910)

(AGE 76)

THE principal public interest in the early part of the year was the General Election. Lord Avebury had made a speech at Chislehurst in which he spoke highly of the political opinions, character, and ability of the member for the Division, Mr. H. W. Forster. Following these remarks Mr. Forster wrote that some of the Free Trade Unionists in the Constituency found a difficulty in consenting to vote for him, and saying that he thought a large number would change their point of view if they knew that he had Lord Avebury's support. In these circumstances he asked Lord Avebury to write him a letter, which he might circulate, expressing the sense of his remarks in the Chislehurst speech. Lord Avebury readily consented and wrote as requested. In the event Mr. Forster was returned with a triumphant majority of over four thousand.

A little more than a year after Lord Avebury's death the ties between his family and the Forsters were drawn closer by the marriage of his son Harold to Dorothy, the eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Forster.

One of Lord Avebury's points in his arguments in favour of Free Trade is well given in the following letter, which forms part of a short correspondence with Mr. Douglas Murray :

DEAR MR. DOUGLAS MURRAY—It is quite true, as Mr. Ellis Barker says, that we imported last year £147,700,000 of manufactured and semi-manufactured articles, but, on the other hand, we exported £297,000,000.

He alleges that on the imports our workers lost £100,000,000. Would he maintain that on our £297,000,000 foreign workers lost ?

If not, why not ? On the other hand, if he does, surely this shows the absurdity of his contention.

All Commerce is exchange. It cannot be carried on unless both parties gain. If one loses, he will not go on. Evidently, therefore, both the U.K. and foreigners benefited by the Trade, and would suffer if Mr. Barker's views were carried out.

Or look at it from another point of view. We import from some country, say Belgium, £1,000,000 of manufactures, and pay for them by £1,000,000 of some other manufactures. He alleges that by stopping our import we should save, say, £100,000. But Belgium by stopping our import to them would by the same reasoning save £100,000 in the same way.

Thus by stopping the Commerce between them England and Belgium would each gain £100,000. Is not this an absurd contention ?—I am, yours very truly,
AVEBURY.

With the view of assisting the Free Trade party in Canada he sent out a letter which was published in several of the papers of the Dominion. A correspondent writes to him, respecting it, that "the phenomenon of an Englishman in a prominent position telling a protected country that it is making a mistake and actually daring to be proud of England and of the triumph of her Free Trade is something so new that it deserves to be called revolutionary. If we can go on in

this way and pose as the attacking force, not even £200,000,000 of taxation will upset Free Trade in England, however much such a burden be opposed to its fundamental conditions."

A letter from him, of this year, to Mr. Charles Stewart, contains what Mr. Stewart very justly writes of as "an admirably succinct statement of the advantages of Proportional Representation." "Without Proportional Representation," Lord Avebury affirms, "a central party is, I believe, impossible. A system of election such as ours favours two extremes, and crushes out moderate men and independent thinkers."

Mr. Stewart was a zealous collaborator in the Free Trade cause, and he and Lord Avebury had many points of view in common. In another letter to Mr. Stewart Lord Avebury writes: "I especially value your approval" (this was with reference, I think, to his Free Trade speech at Dundee, which the Cobden Club published) and adds, "As to theology, are we not going as quickly as is wise? The change since you and I were young is really astonishing, and I do not feel myself properly equipped for definite theological controversy."

They are words that may remind us of the immense change which the passage of those years had seen, and also express his characteristically moderate attitude of mind towards that change which he had in some degree helped to bring about.

On January 11, Lady Avebury's birthday, they had their usual dance for the children at High Elms. Nevertheless the year opened for him

with a heavy cloud upon it. For a considerable while his sister Mary, Mrs. Birkbeck, of whom he was very fond, had been most seriously ill, and he continually expresses anxiety about her. It was, however, in quite another quarter that the first, most unexpected blow fell. On the 25th he writes : " Received the grievous news of poor Henry's death under an operation. We did not know he was in any serious danger, or that any operation was in contemplation, which makes the blow all the heavier." On the following day he notes his relief at hearing that the death had been painless, occurring before return of consciousness after the anaesthetic. He adds : " He was always a good and affectionate brother to me, and I shall miss him terribly."

Mrs. Birkbeck lingered on, with little hope of restoration to health, through February, but on the 27th he has again to make a painful entry : " My poor sister Mary died this morning at 4. Her end was quite peaceful and without suffering. I shall miss her terribly. In the lonely years after I left Eton she was my greatest comfort."

Lady Avebury, at the same time, was in constant anxiety about her mother, Mrs. Pitt Rivers, and was very frequently with her until Mrs. Pitt Rivers' death on May 19. And in the meanwhile the whole nation had been thrown into mourning by King Edward's death on the 6th of the same month.

Lord Avebury writes on the 6th : " To Buckingham Palace to inquire after the King. He died at 11.45. How great a loss ! " And the

following day : " British Museum meeting. Then to an informal meeting of the Festival of Empire, which will probably be postponed." (It was.) " Then to the Privy Council. First signing. Then the King came in and made an admirable speech. Then we took the oath and kissed hands. Then signed some things which required three signatures." On the 17th he says, " To the reception of the King's coffin in Westminster Hall. Very impressive ceremony and beautiful little service."

So far as his own private and also the national mourning permitted, Lord Avebury maintained his usual active part in public functions, speaking in the House of Lords, attending the Chamber of Commerce, the Anglo-German Friendship Committee, the British Empire League and many more, generally in the chair, besides continuing to give his breakfast parties, but towards the end of May he had started a severe cough and all through June was more or less ailing, though he would not consent to be treated as an invalid.

On May 25 he writes : " Roosevelt wrote to ask if I would come and see him, which I did. He was very pleased and genial. We talked of Big Game protective colouring " (the ex-President had lately come from a big-game shooting tour in Africa), " the importance of which he thought greatly exaggerated—also of the Natural History Museum, of his European tour, in which he seemed to regret the endless ceremonials, of Lecky's Map of Life, and of American millionaires and trusts."

That same day he went to Kingsgate, and on

the 30th had "a round of golf at Sandwich with Johnny and Harold."

Early in June he was at the dinner given to Roosevelt by the Society for the Preservation of the Fauna of the British Empire. He says that "Roosevelt made an interesting speech and enlarged on his view about protective colouring. He praised our officials warmly."

On the 15th he was in the chair at a "Meeting of the Anglo-German Friendship Committee, which was well attended. Lamington, Brassey, Sir F. Lascelles and Weardale spoke—all well and shortly." And two days later, "Took the chair at the annual meeting of the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings. Prince F. Duleep Singh read a good paper on old Norfolk Houses. There was a large attendance."

The next day, a Saturday, they went to Cambridge, to stay over the Sunday with the Master of Trinity. But on the following Saturday, the 25th, his entry for the day ends laconically: "Bad throat," and this bad throat was, no doubt, the culmination of trouble which had been gathering for a long while, and was the beginning of a long period of ill-health, perhaps too bravely combated. From time to time he regained such vigour that he could play golf and resume most of his avocations, but he was never really quite his old self again, and seemed to lose weight. He was at High Elms at this time and was laid up for rather more than a fortnight. On July 12 he writes: "Slowly improving. Went up to town, but I have cancelled all my engagements." On the 20th they motored down to Kingsgate.

In many ways he was an ideal patient : he had so many resources that confinement to the house was not nearly so irksome to him as to most active men. His gratitude for any acts of kindness, even the simplest, was most touching, and man never had a more devoted nurse than he in Lady Avebury. Another most faithful and affectionate attendant deserves more than a word of recognition, the old family servant, whom no one ever called by any other name than "Bessie." She had come to them first, from Rushmore, as children's nurse ; and had been with them some twenty-two years. She was far more friend than servant. When all was well she was (and is) the pivot about which the household management turned, and in all accidents and trouble, from a child's cut finger to the most serious illness, it was to "Bessie" that application was made, both as the first and the last resort.

Maurice Lubbock, the youngest son, was at Mr. Price's school at Broadstairs, only a mile or two from Kingsgate. Occasionally Lord Avebury would ask the whole school to the Castle, where he would show them marvels through the microscope, and talk to them in a way that delighted them. "Isn't he jolly to us ?" one of the boys said to Mr. Price as they went home from one such entertainment. No doubt tea, with good things to eat, made an important part of it all, but they keenly enjoyed Lord Avebury's company and talk, and it was an enjoyment which was quite mutual. Children always amused him. One of the boys, after looking

through the microscope at many curious and beautiful objects, said: "I tell you what, you ought to look at an ant through the microscope—it's awfully funny."

The narrator of this little incident said that the twinkle of humour which was always lurking in the corner of Lord Avebury's eye gleamed out just a trifle more brightly at this recommendation that he should study an ant. It was just like him, and like his delicate consideration for the feelings of other people, that he did not reply to the boy that he had before this looked at a magnified ant. All he said was "Ah, yes—perhaps we will try that another time." It is an answer which shows not only his kindness, but also his quickness at appreciating another's point of view. The more obvious answer might have made the boy feel that his suggestion was as foolish as it was thoughtless, but on the spur of the moment it would not have occurred to all of us that this would be its effect, and with the least intention of doing so we might have hurt the extreme sensitiveness of the boy. Lord Avebury recognised the risk immediately and went clear of it.

He was working again now at new editions of *Prehistoric Times* and *The Origin of Civilisation*. The following letter to Mr. Sidney Hartland, on the interesting, if speculative, subject of the estate of matrimony at the time when men were learning to be somewhat different from the apes, is due to this revision of his old books:

HIGH ELMS, ORPINGTON,
KENT, 28th June 1910.

DEAR MR. HARTLAND—I have just finished the second vol. of your *Primitive Paternity*, and must read the first, which somehow I had overlooked.

I am glad to see that you have arrived, apparently quite independently (p. 95), at the conclusion which I think I first suggested in my *Origin of Civilisation* (1870, pp. 70-2); but does it not follow that some of the customs, which we both refer to, are recognitions of prior tribal rights?

I had also been struck, as you have, by the many cases of deferred marriage, and visits by stealth which it seemed, and seems, to me are to be accounted for in the same way.

The case of family groups as among apes does not seem to me a case of "marriage," which you rightly limit to relations "recognised by law or custom, and entailing rights and duties."—I am, yours truly,

AVEBURY.

To which Mr. Hartland replied :

HIGHGARTH, GLOUCESTER,
1st July 1910.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I am much obliged for your kind letter of the 28th June. I certainly think that you long ago showed very strong reasons for holding that the original condition of mankind was that of promiscuity. Little value seems to me to be attached to Westermarck's argument which so many anthropologists have been inclined to accept. If man was evolved from an anthropoid it must have been from one that was gregarious. The higher apes of which he makes so much have, owing to their solitary habits, got into a side-track and so rendered further evolution impossible; and they have been surpassed in the race of life by man.

The gradual limit of promiscuity led ultimately to individual marriage, and it seems clear that some of the customs referred to are vestiges of prior rights of the group. More than that, may we not say that the mental attitude disclosed in the practices which form the subject of my chapter on Marital Jealousy is a relic of the state of Promiscuity?

But I was anxious to avoid controversy which would

have occupied much space and was not essential to my thesis. Hence I confined myself to a single hint on pp. 242-3, vol. ii.

Marriage of course cannot be predicated of apes or any other non-human creatures, though their habits sometimes present a remarkable analogy to marriage. —I am, dear Lord Avebury, yours truly,

E. SIDNEY HARTLAND.

Rt. Hon. Lord Avebury.

Mr. Hartland is the author of several books touching this subject, but his principal one is the *Primitive Paternity* to which Lord Avebury refers.

By August 12 he was actually so much better as to play "a few holes with Northcliffe." Lord Northcliffe was their neighbour at Kingsgate, and the Kingsgate golf course, as has been said, was quite near the Castle. On the 23rd he records with pride: "Maurice and I beat Lord Halsbury and Harold at golf." But probably these efforts were greater than he should have made, for on the following day he was unable to go to London as he had intended. They went up, however, on September 1, and the same day Harold went to America, where he was to be for a while in a business house in Boston.

For several weeks after this he was able to resume the normal active course of his life. On October 13, for instance, he writes: "Carried unanimously in the Chamber of Commerce a resolution calling on Government not to assent to the annexation of Corea by Japan unless Japan could agree not to increase the Corean duties." On the 25th he had "golf at Richmond, with Hubbard," and on the following day

“took the Chair at a large meeting in the Cannon Street Great Hall on British Empire Trade Marks. They decided in favour after an interesting discussion. Then took the Chair at an Old Age Pensions meeting.” The next day he had one of his breakfast-parties, and two days later “motored to Sunningdale to lunch with the Hookers, dropping Alice at Eton on the way. Eric flourishing. Found the Hookers very well. He has a photograph of the greatest oak in the world. It is in California, and is called ‘the Hooker oak.’ ‘Very appropriately,’ said a neighbour, ‘as you planted it.’” The distinguished botanist was of an advanced age, but perhaps scarcely of such patriarchal years as to have planted the greatest oak in the world.

The following day he writes: “Bad cold.” But still “saw Sir F. Lascelles about an Anglo-German Conciliation Committee. Then to London Chamber of Commerce to discuss the Declaration of London.”

Following that, however, which was on the last day of October, comes the announcement on November 1: “Philpot” [the doctor] “sent me to bed.” However, he was soon up again—probably sooner than he should have been—and full of engagements, but on the 19th the order was more drastic: “to bed for a fortnight.” This was to give him the rest which he much needed, but would not take, as much as on account of the cold and cough which were heavy on him. After this, until the end of the year, he went once to the Bank, but attended no public function.

He was busy, however, from his room. Lord

Sanderson writes to him, in December, relative to a reply which he addressed to the *Times* in answer to an attack by Mr. Lloyd George on the House of Lords, that a connection of his was so much struck by the letter that he had asked the House of Lords Defence League to have it published and disseminated as a leaflet. This was done, in the following form :

LORD AVEBURY ON THE SECOND CHAMBER

(Reply to MR. LLOYD GEORGE)

Mr. Lloyd George asserts that the Lords "are not in touch with the realities of life." This assertion is not only incorrect, but absurd, as the House of Lords probably contains a larger number of practical business men and experienced Statesmen than any other Second Chamber in the world.

Lord Avebury—himself a member of the Upper Chamber, and one of the best all-round men in the country—has answered Mr. Lloyd George conclusively in the following letter to the *Times*, November 29, 1910 :

"The question now before our countrymen is whether we should, or should not, have a really effective Second Chamber. The experience and opinion of the civilized world—of the United States, of France, Germany, Italy—is almost unanimous ; and our Government have instituted Second Chambers in all our great self-governing Colonies. There are now about a dozen countries with Single Chamber Government, including Costa Rica, Greece, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama, St. Domingo, Salvador, Servia, and Turkey, all of which, with one or perhaps two exceptions, are insolvent. We have, moreover, ourselves already tried the Single Chamber system and found it intolerable.

"A QUESTION OF FACT

"Mr. Lloyd George, however, takes a different view. That is a matter of opinion, and in matters of opinion a minority, however insignificant, may be right.

“ But Mr. Lloyd George gives his reasons, and states facts which can be brought to the test of experience.

“ He attacks the House of Lords, because he says that Peers . . . ‘ are not in touch with the realities of life.’ . . . The earning of bread by the sweat of their brow is unknown to them. . . . They know nothing of the responsibility and the anxiety of conducting a business, great or small. They know nothing of the daily worries of the trader’s existence—the care and thought spent, the knowledge and the experience gathered in a million ways in earning a living.

“ These statements, even if true, have nothing to do with the issue now before the country, since the House of Lords has intimated its readiness to consider any wise, even if drastic, proposals for reconstruction.

“ GREAT BUSINESS MEN

“ But are Mr. Lloyd George’s statements true? Has he correctly stated the facts? Certainly not. The present House of Lords comprises the heads of the Church and the Law; of the Army and Navy, and of those who have fulfilled the following offices :

Cabinet Minister or Head of a Government	
Department	94
Lord-Lieutenant, Viceroy or Governor-General	20
High Commissioner or Governor of a Colony	24
Privy Councillor	112

and others who have held offices of great importance and responsibility. Coming to men of business, the House of Lords numbers among its members four Presidents or ex-Presidents of the Associated Chambers of Commerce, three of the London Chamber of Commerce, the Chairman of the London Bankers, the Chairman of the Country Bankers, the President of the Association of English Bankers, the Chairmen of several of our great railway companies, of the London and North-Western, the Great Western Railway, the Great Northern, etc., the heads of our greatest shipping and shipbuilding companies—Messrs. Harland & Wolff’s, Cunard’s, Furness, Wilson, etc.; amongst banks and financial houses, the heads of the London County and Westminster, of the London Joint-Stock, of Rothschilds, Barings, Glyn, Robarts, Gibbs, Hubbards, etc.

“MR. LLOYD GEORGE’S IGNORANCE

“This list might be much extended, and as I cannot suppose that Mr. Lloyd George would deliberately state what he knew to be untrue, I can only conclude that he really knows nothing about the House of Lords, and that he himself, as he incorrectly alleges of them, ‘is not in touch with the realities of life.’ The members of the House of Lords, in fact, so far from being, as Mr. Lloyd George seems to imagine, a number of useless and inexperienced idlers, are in reality a body of very hard workers, and men of immense experience.

“(Signed) AVEBURY.”

At the end of November he received, from Dr. René Worms, a letter informing him of his election as Correspondent of the Institute of France.

115 BOULEVARD SAINT-GERMAIN,
Lundi, 28 novembre 1910.

CHER ET HONORÉ PRÉSIDENT—Je vous ai télégraphié pour vous annoncer votre élection. Voici maintenant quelques détails.

Pour le nouveau poste de correspondant vacant, la section de Zoologie présentait :—

- en 1^{ère} ligne, vous-même ;
- en 2^{ième} ligne le professeur J. Loeb, de New York, physiologiste ;
- en 3^{ième} ligne, *ex aequo*, les professeurs :

O. Hertwig, de Berlin	} histologistes.
R. Hertwig, de Munich	
- von Thering, actuellement à São Paulo (Brésil).

L’Élection, par l’Académie des Sciences tout entière, a eu lieu cet après-midi. Il y avait 40 votants. Vous avez eu 28 suffrages. Vos concurrents s’en sont partagé 12. Comme vous aviez la majorité absolue vous avez été immédiatement proclamé élu.

Mon père et moi sommes particulièrement charmés de ce beau succès, bien dû à vos grands travaux scientifiques, et qui crée un lieu nouveau entre vous et notre patrie.

Vous pourrez envoyer un mot personnel à mon ancien

maître, le Dr. E. L. Bouvier, professeur d'entomologie au Muséum d'histoire naturelle, qui a fait en d'excellents termes le rapport à l'Académie sur vos travaux, au nom de la section de Zoologie, dont il est membre. Il suffira de l'adresser au Muséum (Paris), où il a son laboratoire.

Je vous renouvelle avec une véritable joie mes félicitations, qui s'adressent aussi à Lady Avebury et à vos enfants. Et je vous prie d'agréer, cher et honoré Président, l'assurance de mon entier dévouement.

RENÉ WORMS.

Prince Roland Bonaparte telegraphed to him: "Toutes mes félicitations et mes meilleurs souvenirs"; and he had many other congratulations.

An interesting application was made to him in the same month by the Aga Khan, Ameer Ali, and others on behalf of the Mussulmans in London, that he should give his name to a Committee formed for the purpose of obtaining for them a place of worship in London, "of which the want is keenly felt by all classes of His Majesty's subjects who are flocking to England in ever-increasing numbers from all parts of the King's dominions."

Reference has been made above to his going on the last day of October, probably with some injury to his health, to the Chamber of Commerce to discuss the Declaration of London. He did not see eye to eye with the majority of the Chamber on this subject, especially on the point of the immunity. Finally he addressed the following Memorandum to the Council:

Private and Confidential.

OXFORD COURT, CANNON STREET,
LONDON, E.C.,
12th November 1910.

THE DECLARATION OF LONDON

(Memorandum by the RIGHT HON. LORD AVEBURY)

As other members of the Declaration of London Committee have sent round their views, and as I am unfortunately unable to attend on Monday, and do not concur with the conclusions, I think I may be allowed also to bring some considerations before the Council.

1. Some years ago the Council did me the honour of requesting me to bring the Declaration of Paris before the House of Commons, with the view of making private property at sea free of capture or seizure. I asked to be allowed to consult Lord Salisbury, who was then Prime Minister.

He told me that he quite agreed with the Council ; that if I brought forward a motion in the House of Commons the Government would support it, and that we should be "pushing at an open door." But he feared that France would oppose, and he suggested that I should see our Ambassador at Paris, which I did. He agreed with Lord Salisbury.¹ The French Government, he said, regarded such an arrangement as clearly a great advantage to us and would certainly oppose. Under these circumstances nothing was done.

At the late Hague Conference, the subject came up for discussion. The proposal to make private property at sea free of capture and seizure met with general support, but, to my great astonishment and regret, was opposed by our Government.

The Admiralty apparently consider that our Fleet is so strong we should lose by the change. They forget that while our Fleet is the strongest, on the other hand our mercantile marine and our property at sea is enormously greater than that of most other countries. We stand to lose in fact "Lombard Street to a China orange." In round figures half the ships on the ocean fly the British flag, and if we deduct those of Norway, Sweden, Holland and other countries, with which we should all agree that war is out of the question, it is

¹ *Vide* Letter of Lord Lytton, *supra*, vol. i. p. 275.

clear that we have much to lose and little or nothing to gain by maintaining the right to destroy enemy's private property at sea.

In the Crimean War our Fleet went to the Baltic, and destroyed some Russian produce. It was Russian produce in the sense of having been produced in Russia. But whose property was it? It belonged to English merchants, and was insured in English offices. Take again the depredations of the *Alabama*. Great Britain paid eventually £3,000,000 for the damage done to "American shipping," that is to say, shipping under the American flag.

But this very shipping was much of it insured in English companies. That of which I was Chairman had to pay many thousands of pounds, and then we were taxed to pay the American Government for the injury done to our own property. If we found ourselves unfortunately at war, the shipping of our enemy would probably not venture to sea. But the loss to them would be trifling. Ours no doubt would still go on, but there would be a war premium on goods shipped in English bottoms. The rate might no doubt be small, but a very small extra rate of insurance would tend to drive merchandise from British vessels and under neutral flags.

I submit then that as we now stand we can inflict no serious injury on an opponent by maintaining the right of seizing private property at sea, and that an alteration of the law would be better for all, but especially for us.

2. I now come to the vital question of our food supplies. Four-fifths come from foreign countries, and I am convinced that neither the United States nor Russia nor any other country from which we derive our supplies, would suffer their commerce to be interfered with.

We can hardly suppose that we shall lose control of the Channel, but as long as goods can pass from Calais or Ostend to Dover, we may depend that London will not starve as long as there is food in Paris or Berlin.

At any rate, the fact that the bulk of our food supply comes over the sea is a main reason which makes it so important for us that private property should be free of capture and seizure at sea.

3. Lastly, I come to the question of blockade. The development of railways makes this a matter of comparatively little importance to Continental Nations. In the Crimean War we blockaded the Russian Baltic Ports. The only result was that Russian goods came through Prussia, and we had to pay the extra cost of carriage.

I do not I confess think that there is much danger of our ports being blockaded. That any foreign country could blockade London and Southampton, Plymouth, Bristol, Liverpool, Glasgow, Edinburgh and Hull does not seem to me to be within the range of practical politics. Still an arrangement which increases the difficulty of blockade seems to me to be, as far as it goes, in our favour.

Under these circumstances and without committing myself to every word in the Declaration of London, I hope the London Chamber of Commerce will give the great weight of its support to what is, I believe, as far as it goes, a step in the right direction and a distinct advantage to our commerce.

With reference to the above, Mr. Leverton Harris writes to him :

70 GROSVENOR STREET, W.,
14th November.

DEAR LORD AVEBURY—I have been very much interested in the Declaration of London, and that is my excuse for troubling you. I have read most carefully your Memo. to the London C. of Commerce. With every word almost I agree except the last Paragraph. In Parliament and out I have advocated Immunity of capture for private property at sea, and I was equally disappointed with you at our throwing over this doctrine. *But* my main reason for objecting to the Declaration of London has been that it appears to me to be based on exactly *opposite* principles to those which you and I support.

Instead of freeing our ocean trade from capture, it increases the risks.

1. It *legalizes* the sinking of neutral prizes.
2. It makes neutral vessels coming to our peaceful ports with food for the civil population liable to be captured and destroyed.

3. It does nothing to prevent the conversion of merchant vessels into commerce destroyers on the high seas.

4. When we are neutrals it permits our shipping to be sunk and creates much uncertainty.

For instance, if I ship flour or rails or fuel to a belligerent port, who is to say whether that port is to be considered a base of supply? If it is so considered my vessel (a neutral) may be captured and sunk. How can I fix my freight or my insurance premium under these conditions?

I am a shipowner and underwriter and I have studied the Declaration carefully—I gave evidence before the Food Supply Committee of National Guarantee of War Risks, and my honest conviction is that the Declaration intensely aggravates the evils which both you and I deplore. Please forgive me for troubling you, and believe me, yours faithfully,

F. LEVERTON HARRIS.

A copy of the Memorandum was sent by Lord Avebury to Sir Edward Grey, who replied that he was glad to see that the conclusions arrived at by the Chamber had not Lord Avebury's support, and stating that the Chamber's objections to the Declaration were really based on a misapprehension of the International Law touching the point—misapprehension which he hoped would shortly be removed by a forthcoming Blue-book. Lord Avebury had emphasised the fact, in his statement to the Chamber, that so long as we kept command of the Channel our food supplies were secure; and Sir Edward says that he was glad to see emphasis thus directed to a fact that was very frequently lost sight of.

CHAPTER XLIV

BEGINNING OF HIS LAST ILLNESS (1911)

(AGE 77)

It was in July of this year that Lord Avebury sat to Sir Hubert von Herkomer for that admirable portrait of which a reproduction forms the frontispiece of this volume. It shows him very much as he had been for the last thirty years—spare and active of figure, bright and youthful in complexion, with a look of sagacity and at the same time of the greatest kindliness in his eyes. When this picture was exhibited in the Academy one of the family was greatly amused, standing behind some unknown young lady who was looking at it, to hear her exclaim to her companion in the vernacular of the day, “Oh, isn’t he a *darling*?” with immense emphasis on the word of affection. Her appreciation was really not amiss, and is justified by the characteristically gentle expression in the eyes, which the painter has given well.

It was the moment for the portrait. On and off, from June 27 to July 13, he was sitting for it, noting that the painter made the sittings very pleasant; and at the end of the month he became

very seriously ill. But all the first part of that year he was in tolerable health and very busy. They had a dance in the house at High Elms for the young people as usual, on the 11th, Lady Avebury's birthday, and on the same day he had been to London for a meeting of the Costa Rica bondholders. Indeed, the later years of this long and busy life were by no means the least cheerful and peaceful. As one who knew him intimately writes: "It was a great pleasure to his friends to see how happy and serene were the closing years of one whose sensitive nature must often have suffered deep pain in the harsh things of life." It was a pain wonderfully concealed by the habit of self-control in which he had educated himself, but it was always a keenly sensitive nature which underlay that outward serenity.

The Anglo-German Friendship Committee, which developed during the year into a wider "Association," continued to take up a good deal of his time. He was in the Chair on January 18 at a meeting of the Committee when it was resolved that they should merge in the larger body. On March 20 he interviewed the Lord Mayor respecting an inaugural meeting of the Association at the Mansion House in May. On the 26th he saw Sir F. Lascelles, and on April 2 the Duke of Argyll, on business connected with the forthcoming meeting. As a matter of fact a small inaugural meeting, previously to that at the Mansion House, was held, rather contrary to his wishes, on April 5. The big meeting was held in the Egyptian Hall at the Mansion House on May 1.

On January 20 there is an entry in his diary : " I have been working at my answers to criticisms on *Prehistoric Times* and the *History of Civilisation*." A letter on the subject of primitive marriage, which was one of the vexed questions that this criticism raised, has been quoted in the previous chapter. Under the same date he notices a book which he shortly afterwards published with the title of *Marriage, Totemism and Religion*. In one entry in the journal it is referred to as " Marriage, Exogamy and Religion," as if this title, indicating the attention given in its pages to the question of marriage outside the tribe, had been contemplated for it ; but eventually it came out under the former heading.

He had given up his work on " pollen," which has been spoken of once or twice, and of all his studies of the kind this was the one from which he deemed that he had least result. He contributed a paper, dealing chiefly with the shapes of different pollen, to the Microscopical Society, and I well remember his telling me that some of the pollen globes which were discharged to fly in the air were roughened on the surface, and he wondered whether this roughening had a like effect to the nicking of the surface of a golf ball, and helped it to fly farther ; for it is well known that a smooth-faced golf ball will fly hardly at all. His son Eric, as already noticed, was his chief helper in this study, and he used, when his father was ill, to take him about the long terraces at High Elms and the grass rides through the woods, in a Bath-chair, talking to him all the time and speculating about Nature.

In the beginning of February they went to London from Kingsgate. On the 6th he attended the opening of Parliament. He began his breakfast parties again, and went out to dinners, and gave dinner parties at his own house. On the 15th he was at a Free Trade meeting, on the 23rd at the Council of Foreign Bondholders, and so on. These and the like engagements made frequent calls on his time and attention throughout the first half of the year. At the Chamber of Commerce meeting on March 14 he notes that "they voted against the Declaration of London." The following day he was at the meeting about the British Empire Trade Mark, of which he writes that "it was to have been at the Council Chamber, but so many applied for tickets that it was decided to hold it in the Guildhall, which was about half-full." With regard to the Declaration of London and the Chamber of Commerce he states with satisfaction, on April 20: "Moved a resolution of the Council of the London Chamber of Commerce in favour of making private property at sea free of capture and seizure, and to my surprise carried it unanimously." It was a point at which he had been aiming for a long while.

During May and June he was attending meetings of the British Empire League, of the Festival of Empire, of the Selborne Society, and so on, as well as many social functions, including taking Lady Avebury to a Court. He was present at the opening of the Festival of Empire, which he describes as "a long day, but everything very well arranged. We got our seats quite easily and the Concert was very good." Then

to the Dominions Club, where they had tea with the Duke of Argyll and Princess Louise. "At six the King and Queen came and were very nice. She thanked me for my books." Towards the end of the month he notes that he had interesting talks with Sir Wilfrid Laurier and with General Botha, who were in England.

All this while the House of Lords was in much anxiety about its very existence and in more than two minds as to the manner in which, if at all, that existence, in any practical legislative sense, was to be prolonged. He attended a "Meeting of Opposition Peers at Lord Curzon's to consider Lansdowne's House of Lords Bill. I said a few words. At the House of Lords afterwards Lansdowne brought in his Bill." This was on May 8. Almost the last of his public acts for a period of many weeks was towards the end of July, when he writes: "Thursday 20th. Wound up the debate on the Parliament Bill in the House of Lords. We did not divide"; and "Friday 21st. Large meeting at Lansdowne House. Asquith's letter to Balfour was read announcing that the King has consented to make enough Peers to swamp the House of Lords. Halsbury, Selborne, Salisbury, Northumberland, Norfolk, Somerset and others for dying in the last ditch, but Lansdowne and, I think, the majority considered that as the Bill must pass it was no use to let them also make a Radical House of Lords."

Proportional Representation at which he had long worked so hard was occupying him still, and he was at a meeting in its favour on June 16. A few days later he was at Sunningdale, lunching

with his very old and dear friend Sir J. Hooker, of whom he writes : " Found him very well, but he will be 93 in a few days. I fear it may be the last meeting of the X Club." The foreboding was only too soon realised. The great botanist died in December of this year—" a wonderful man and most kind friend, the last of our little group, " as Lord Avebury records pathetically.

On July 15 is a brief entry, most unlike his usual optimism, in Lord Avebury's diary : " Very tired." Nevertheless he continued to fulfil his engagements for a week longer, until on July 23 he had an attack of something like ptomaine poisoning.

By the 27th he had recovered sufficiently to be able to go by motor to Kingsgate, arriving, as he admits again, " very tired." On the same day Maurice came home from Mr. Price's private school at Broadstairs " with good reports," and a day or two later came Eric too, from Eton. Their cheery company helped Lord Avebury a great deal in bearing his illness. He managed to get to London for the day twice during the month, on business of importance, and they had a succession of visitors at the Castle. But he confesses that it was rather too much for him ; and in the beginning of September his heart was found to be weak and his pulse intermitting, and he was kept very quiet for a time, during which he worked at a review on " Inter-racial Problems " for the *Fortnightly*. He was well enough to return to High Elms on the 15th.

He was there when he received the following telegram from the *New York American* :

Lord Avebury,
High Elms, Down, Kent.

Mr. William Randolph Hearst, proprietor *New York American*, maintains in letter to weekly budget that proposed reciprocity treaty between United States and Canada is first important step ever taken to bring about better understanding between English-speaking Nations and advance civilization. Hearst also says, if United States Markets were offered to England she would not refuse them, and why should Canada be advised to refuse? Would appreciate your Lordship's views either for or against.

He replied :

HIGH ELMS,
23rd Sept. 1911.

SIR—I do not think it can be correctly maintained that the Reciprocity Treaty between the U.S. and Canada would be the “first important step taken to bring about a better understanding between English-speaking Nations.”

At present England admits American products free, or in the few cases where there are import duties imposes corresponding excise duties on our own manufacturers. The United States, on the contrary, impose on an average over 70 per cent duties on our produce. So again while the U.S. prevent any British ship carrying goods from one U.S. port to another, we impose no such vexatious restrictions on the U.S. Shipping. Thus while we do all in our power to promote, the U.S. do all they can to hamper and restrict, Commerce. This is much to be regretted, but the result is not so injurious to us as might be supposed, because the tendency is to shut U.S. goods out of neutral markets ; so that most of what we lose in the U.S., we gain in the rest of the world.

If the U.S. adopted Free Trade it would be some advantage to us, but an enormous benefit to the U.S. Protection enriches the few at the expense of the many, and speaking generally the rich at the expense of the poor.

Canada apparently considers that the Reciprocity Treaty would not have benefited her. It seemed to me that it was a small stage in the direction of Free

Trade. If it were so I believe it would have been an advantage to both countries, but on that I express no opinion.

During October he made a considerable recovery, went several times to the City and entertained guests at High Elms. Amongst them was his old friend Lord Courtney, who told a story of John Burns taking an American and a Canadian to the terrace of the House of Commons. They spoke contemptuously of the Thames as compared with the Mississippi and the St. Lawrence. "You're wrong," Burns said. "The Mississippi's a great mass of dirty water, and the St. Lawrence is a great mass of clean water, but the Thames is liquid history!"

Another guest at High Elms this month was M. Boustany, who had translated some of his books into Arabic. He told Lord Avebury that *The Pleasures of Life* was the first book ever published in the Soudan. He printed three thousand copies in Arabic of *The Use of Life*, and was at that time preparing a second edition.

It is rather interesting to speculate how the Arabic translator contrived to curb his vivacious Oriental Pegasus, with his high-flying metaphors, down to the placid measure in which Lord Avebury writes. The following is a specimen of this translator's letters and of the magnificent idiom into which, presumably, he had to reconstruct the English prose :

DEAR SIR—My globe has been rotating and revolving for several months since the splendid visitor of our firmament "showed up" as a rainbow in disguise, bearing the immortal name of a mortal being—I refer to the "Song of May." It is a fact, My Lord, that I

am too late to reply to your Lordship's *P.S.* in her last letter to the humble—Wadih; but even now it is perhaps still too early for the gardener=Boustany, to shake the most tender branch of his life.

May it not be "too much asking" to please cast away a fraction of an hour by casting a glance on the "Prodigal Son," considering at the same time that it has taken me above four months of solitary meditation and contemplation. Though only four hours of a night to write it, and once written, again a considerable number of days of hesitation to depart with it as a "picture of me" destined to fall under the sight of Lord Avebury.

Dear sir, it is a critical moment—but my beats and throbs are as regular as ever. "To be or not to be, this is the question": Whether I should stick to my present post of £10 per 1 moon's revolution, and continue to live on the figures (only ten in shape) I add and register—and die when Death knocks . . . or bid this routine together with colleagues, friends and relatives farewell, and entrust myself to the sea, with the sole hope of one day ashoring on the British Isles, with the twofold ambition of shaking hands with the author of *The Use of Life* and *On Peace and Happiness*, and of challenging that day's circumstances, thus:—come what may; here have I come; Oxford is my goal; a foul or a fall; a failer or a fool; I want to know more and become more. I may be hung; I may be stabbed; I may be smashed and ground to earth; but starvation can never be a cause to my death. . . . For Work is Nature's kind tiger, and no cruel Humanity can dare mutilate its arm. . . .?

My Lord! This is the question whose answer alone could stand in the way of this letter in which I beg to inform you that the book will be out of press in the course of the next twenty days, in the second place that my readers will be only too anxious to contemplate the portrait of their author of *Peace and Happiness*; and in the third place, that it is to be dedicated to an English "gentleman," under whom I am practising my "routine." But may it be the main object of this letter and its "appendages" to clear out My Lord's "not quite sure that I am addressing you by the right style, if not please excuse it and tell me how I should do so next time when you write." My dear lord pray do not

regret that you have been honouring and rendering "useful," "peaceful," and "happiness-full" a poor creature known as—Your faithful servant,

Lord Avebury wrote a letter to the *Times* this month protesting against the Italian expedition against Tripoli, and received from the "Groupe Parliementaire Ottomane" a telegram conveying their gratitude for "l'esprit juste et humanitaire que vous avez manifesté par votre lettre."

While laid up during the later months of the year he also wrote a review of the Duke of Devonshire's life, from the Free Trade point of view, and an article on Free Trade in the *Nineteenth Century*.

Towards the end of November Lord Avebury was again kept to his bed. The doctors tested a sample of his blood and it was found to be lacking in the red corpuscles. They seem to have been a little puzzled as to the name by which to label his illness, for continuously ill more or less, unquestionably he was. I was shocked by his wasted aspect, when I saw him for the first time for several months. No doubt he felt himself to be gravely ill. I see interpolated, at a later date than the original entry, "my last game of golf," in the diary for September 2, and I am afraid this meant that, looking over his journal at the end of the year, he had made up his mind that his last game had been played. Nevertheless, I had the pleasure of playing with him in a foursome, at Kingsgate, many months later, and he completed nine holes without much fatigue. It was, however, little more than a brief respite,

before the end. The doctors eventually agreed that his illness was a well-known and very serious form of anaemia.

He got gradually better during the last month of 1911, and his final entry for the year is satisfactory, if brief enough: "Saturday 31st. Better."

The following is his own short summary of what he apparently regarded as the most important events of this year.

Published *Marriage, Totemism and Religion*.

New editions of *Use of Life, Scenery of England*, and *Pleasures of Life*.

March 21st. Took the Chair at the dinner of the City of London Free Trade Association.

May 1st. Spoke at Anglo-German Friendship Meeting at Mansion House. Much larger than we had expected.

June 22nd. Coronation. Very long ceremony.

June 27th. Herkomer began painting my picture for the Phoenix.

July 3rd. Carried an amendment limiting life of House of Commons to 5 years. This was the only substantial amendment to which the House of Commons agreed.

July 20th. Wound up the debate on the Parliament Bill in the House of Lords.

23rd. Seized with an attack of ptomaine poisoning, which left me an invalid for the rest of this year.

August 31st. Wrote an article for *Fortnightly* on Inter-racial Problems, and in *Nineteenth Century* on Duke of Devonshire and Free Trade—also an introduction to Hutchinson's book on Nature.

December 10th. Hooker died. A wonderful man and a most kind friend. The last of our little group.

There is some little significance, in addition to their pathos, about these final words. It is likely that when Lord Avebury wrote them he had in mind his fellows of the "X Club," such as Professors Huxley and Tyndall, Mr. Herbert

Spencer, Sir J. Hooker, Professor Busk, and so on, but it is possible too that they bore a wider meaning. They indicate a truth of which even Lord Avebury himself was perhaps not quite fully conscious—yet a truth of which we find sufficient evidence—that in spite of his faculty for friendship, which was very considerable, and in spite of the great variety of acquaintance which his many-sided life brought to him, the men of science, those with whom he had worked in the fellowship of the earlier and more impressionable years, were those whom he regarded as his real life companions. It was to them, to their “little group” that, in his heart, he felt himself to belong.

CHAPTER XLV

TEMPORARY RECOVERY (1912)

(AGE 78)

AFTER the turn of the year Lord Avebury was rather better. He writes that he came down to breakfast for the first time on January 4. On the 24th he was able to go to the Bank, but early in February he was again laid up, and passed several days in bed. By the 10th he was sufficiently recovered to attend a meeting at the British Museum, and on the 28th they had a dinner party.

The constant anxiety of Lord Avebury's illness was telling on Lady Avebury at this time, as was not unnatural. She was never away from him, and from day to day never knew how he might be. His diary notes that she was too unwell to appear at this dinner party, and that his daughter, Mrs. Adrian Grant Duff, did hostess for her. Lord Avebury admits that he found it "rather an effort."

In March he saw the Lord Mayor several times about a scheme he had in hand for supplying the poor in cities with cheap coal in winter, but all these activities were paid for by an

increased feeling of weariness afterwards. It is scarcely needful to say that he was a most serene and resigned patient. No word of protest was ever heard from him. He took a considerable interest in his own case, as a scientific study, and writes : " We are supposed to have $3\frac{1}{2}$ litres of blood, *i.e.* 3,500,000 cubic centimetres : each cubic centimetre contains 5,000,000 corpuscles : one ought to have $3,500,000 \times 5,000,000 = 17,500,000,000,000$, so that I have 8,800,000,000,000 too few ! No wonder I am ill." This terrific computation he makes after the doctors had told him that he had only half as many of the red corpuscles as he should. So he continued, performing such duties, social, political, and other as he was able, and resigning himself tranquilly to the sick-room in the intervals with a heroism which is rather pathetic. It was thus with him until June, when they went to High Elms, and he is able to write : " Sunday 9th. We have had a pleasant and peaceful time, and I am ever so much better. I wrote to the *Times* on ' Strikes,' and the letter has been reproduced in a good many country newspapers." The next day they went up to London ; on the Tuesday he dined out, " the first time for some months," and on the day after " To Chambers of Empire meeting. Coming in late, I was much gratified at receiving quite a small ovation by clapping of hands. In the afternoon to Buckingham Palace : the King and Queen were very gracious, congratulated me on being better, and begged Alice to take care of me and not let me do too much."

About a week later he "had slight set-back," and no doubt Lady Avebury was very glad to get him down to Kingsgate, on the 20th, away from the many calls, to which he would always, if it were possible, respond, that were made on him in London.

During July and August they had a succession of visitors, chiefly from Friday or Saturday till Monday. I see by his diary that I went there on the last day of August, and it must have been at this time that he played nine holes of golf, in a foursome, as mentioned in the previous chapter. I believe that this really was the last game he ever played.

They were at High Elms in September, where also they had guests from time to time, among them his sister Harriet, home from Canada. "She was as bright and cheery as ever," he writes. "She seems to like Canada." He finished in this month his paper on "Pollen" for the Royal Microscopical Society's Journal, and an article on the Declaration of Paris for the *Nineteenth Century*. At the beginning of October they were back in London, and he was resuming his duties, his breakfast parties, his attendance at the House of Lords, and so on, almost as in past years.

Yet, all the while, the pernicious anaemia was upon him and, no doubt, strengthening its hold, though with occasional relaxings. Lady Avebury writes to me about the whole course of his illness. "In that summer" (1910) "he got a fearful cough, which was the real beginning of everything. Then the following summer he had that sudden attack of ptomaine poisoning in the

dead of night, and twice he fainted. Harold and I were up with him all night. . . . The last meeting he went to (on Free Trade, I think) at the Cannon Street Hotel, I took him to with trembling and fear; but he spoke beautifully, firmly, and was quite audible at the end of the enormous hall. He never looked once at his notes. He looked so frail, I shall never forget my agony nor my joy when it was over and I got him safely away. The last speech he ever made was in this house" (48 Grosvenor Street), "when they came with an illuminated address from the British-German business. The Duke of Argyll read it out. I remember he stood with little Henry Pelham and Jean Grant Duff" (grandchildren), "holding their hands, and they took a flash-light photograph of the three, and Henry burst into tears because of the flash and noise."

For the moment, however, and during the latter months of 1912, he was able to lead something not unlike his ordinary greatly occupied life. On October 10 he had a breakfast party, and in the afternoon, at the Chamber of Commerce, "proposed my resolution on making private property at sea free of capture and seizure. There was a feeling for a special committee, to which I agreed. They are to report by the middle of December."

The following account was drawn up of the resolution, and of a previous meeting on the same subject :

THE LONDON CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

(Incorporated)

PRIVATE PROPERTY AT SEA

Lord Avebury has given notice that he will move the following resolution at the meeting of the Council on Thursday, October 10, 1912, at 2.30 P.M., viz. :

“That having regard to the increasing dependence of finance, trade, and industry upon international peace and goodwill, this Council re-affirms its resolution of April 20, 1911, viz. :

“‘That in the opinion of this Chamber private property at sea should be declared free from capture and seizure.’”

“That a resolution to this effect be submitted by the London Chamber to the next meeting of the Associated Chambers of Commerce of the United Kingdom.”

For the information of Members of the Council, Lord Avebury has furnished the following Memorandum on the proceedings at the meeting above referred to :

“At the meeting of the Council of the London Chamber of Commerce on April 20, 1911, the Right Hon. Lord Avebury (ex-President) drew attention to the question of the capture of private property at sea and the need for international agreement thereon, and moved—

“‘That in the opinion of this Chamber private property at sea should be declared free of capture and seizure.’”

He did so, he said, with a feeling of great responsibility, as he believed that the question was one of vital importance to our trade and commerce.

Lord Salisbury was strongly in favour of making private property at sea free of capture and seizure, and Lord Loreburn was of the same opinion. The Admiralty, it was true, had, he believed, hitherto opposed the proposal on the ground that we had the strongest Navy, and should, therefore, be giving up a powerful weapon. No doubt we had the strongest Fleet, but on the other hand our property at sea was far and away the greatest,

nor could we attack foreign countries without damaging our own property. Our Navy exceeded that of any two Powers, but our mercantile marine exceeded that of all the other European Powers put together. Take two typical countries—Germany and Spain. He was not one of those who believed in a war with Germany. Our main interests and those of Germany were identical. He knew, and he was sure that Germans knew, that the day war was declared would be a black day for both. He only took Germany as an illustration. Our mercantile marine was over 12,000,000 tons, that of Germany under 3,000,000, and that of Spain under 500,000. Our exports were over £556,000,000, those of Germany £367,000,000, and of Spain £40,000,000. Of the German amount, however, by far the greater part went overland. That which went by sea, and which alone we could confiscate, was under £90,000,000, as compared with the £566,000,000 which we had at stake. In most cases the difference was even greater. It should be remembered also that foreign property was largely insured in our English insurance companies. Moreover, as merchants must have a clean policy of insurance, they must, if we were at war, pay a war risk on goods in our ships, while they would not have to do so if they shipped in neutral vessels. The rate, no doubt, would be low, but the profits of ship-owners were not high, and the effect would be to give foreign ship-owners a substantial advantage.

It was said sometimes that under the Declaration of Paris privateering was abolished, but the new arrangement of arming swift ocean steamers practically re-introduced it.

Again, the fact that we were an island made the matter much more important. Our imports all came by sea; those of other countries came to a great extent overland, and in war even more would do so. Our stake at risk could not therefore be measured by the amount of imports, because much of theirs came by land, while all of ours arrived by sea.

In fact our risk compared with that of other countries was, to use a well-known saying, like Lombard Street to a China orange.

We had heard a great deal of late about our supplies of raw materials and of food in times of war. There

was much evidence to the effect that, under existing circumstances, war would raise prices considerably—some said immensely. As regards raw materials, this would place our manufacturers at a great disadvantage in comparison with neutral countries. Our enemy, on the other hand, would get his supplies overland, and would not be so much affected.

The supply of food was, if possible, even more important. Many were very anxious on this point. The resolution, however, would remove any cause of apprehension. Our supplies, both of raw materials and of food, would be absolutely secured.

Moreover, it must be remembered that Germany's excuse for the sudden expansion of her Navy was the desire to protect her commerce. If, however, private property at sea were declared free of capture and seizure, she would, he presumed, be willing to reduce her sea forces, and both countries would save many millions a year.

Under the existing system we had much to lose and little to gain; if private property was made free of capture and seizure we should lose little and gain much.

From all these considerations it was of vital importance to us that private property at sea should be rendered free from capture and seizure.

Finally, he wished just to say how much he regretted our action from a moral point of view. He heard with a feeling of astonishment that we opposed, at the Hague Conference, this wise and statesmanlike proposal. We did not oppose, however, because the proposal was against our interests, but because the resolution did not go far enough, and might, we feared, be evaded. The reasons given did not affect the principle, nor conflict with the resolution he now proposed. In any case we ought not, unless for the gravest reasons, oppose the general wishes of other civilised nations. In this case he had attempted to show that our interests were the same as theirs. He trusted and believed that public opinion in this country would ere long—and he hoped soon—induce the Government to reconsider their determination; and he would rejoice to see the London Chamber of Commerce take steps to secure this great and beneficent reform.

The motion was seconded by Mr. A. J. Hollington,

supported by Sir Albert K. Rollit (ex-President) and other speakers, and carried unanimously.

APPENDIX

THE DECLARATION OF PARIS, 1856

The Main Provisions are as follows :

1. Privateering is and remains abolished.
2. The neutral flag covers enemy's goods, with the exception of contraband of war.
3. Neutral goods, with the exception of contraband of war, are not liable to capture under enemy's flag.
4. Blockades, in order to be legally binding, must be effective; that is to say, maintained by a force sufficient really to prohibit access to the enemy's coast.

On the 16th of the same month (October) he had another breakfast party, and "in the afternoon took the Chair at a large meeting of the British Empire Trade Mark Provisional Council at the House of Lords." Later in the year he attended meetings of the Anglo-German Friendship Conference, of the Council of Foreign Bondholders, of Managers of the Royal Institution, "introduced a deputation to the Dominions Royal Commission on the British Empire Trade Mark. They asked many questions, and we were there from 2 till nearly 5," a meeting of the British Museum, of the Committee of Proportional Representation, of the Phoenix Assurance, of the Guayaquil and Quito Railway Commission, etc., etc. It is really a bewildering multiplicity of occupations to conceive in relation with a man of his years and of his health. And all the while he was giving his breakfast-parties and attending occasional social functions.

His last note for the year, on its last day, runs : " We had a fancy dress ball, which was very pretty, and every one seemed to enjoy themselves." He took a most cheerful part in it, robed in the cap and gown of the Lord Rector of St. Andrews University. Every one said how well it became him and how well he looked. At 12 o'clock he was urged to go to bed, but pleaded, almost as a child might, to sit up a little longer, saying " I am enjoying myself so."

CHAPTER XLVI

LAST DAYS (1913)

(AGE 79)

THE doctors told Lady Avebury that one of the most distressing symptoms of the form of anaemia under which Lord Avebury suffered was, as a rule, a gradual loss of brain power and reasoning ability. Probably it is an evidence and a result of his more than normal sanity of brain and clarity of thought that until the very end his mental operations continued perfectly lucid and with their energy but little diminished. It is true that in his summary for 1912 he wrote: "Most of the year I was more or less ill and up to very little," but we have seen by what standard we are to measure this "very little" of which he writes, and are obliged to confess that it would amount to a very adequate year's work for most men in youth and health.

Early in the New Year they had at High Elms "A large party of young people for the Bromley Ball," and this was followed by another ball at a neighbour's house on the following night. On the 8th he was laid up with "a little gout." The next day the doctors ordered him to bed and

rest, and on the 15th he was so much better that they were able to move to London. On the 21st he was in the Chair at that meeting at the Cannon Street Hotel of which Lady Avebury gives the pathetic account quoted in the last chapter. His own entry referring to it is: "Took the Chair at the Free Trade meeting in the Great Hall at Cannon Street. It was crammed, and many standing. Balfour of Burleigh, Brassey, Ritchie, Inchcape, Hugh Bell, A. Morley, Blyth and Lawrence Currie spoke. S. H. Morley, Sir E. Speyer, A. D. Elliot and many other leading City men were there. Altogether it was a great success."

Mr. Elliot remarks of this occasion, that he well remembers being present, and on the platform, though with no claim to rank among "City men." "Lord Avebury's speech on January 21, 1913," he writes, "was a really admirable one, and I remember being a good deal vexed that such a convincing bit of reasoning was not adequately reported by the Press."

Characteristically, Lord Avebury sounds no note here of any exceptional effort which such a performance must have cost him, in the condition of his health, nor does he express any of the fears felt by Lady Avebury. That which to others seemed an act of astonishing courage, he carried through as the most simple matter of course.

Lady Avebury speaks of this meeting as the last that he attended. It was, in fact, the last of anything like the same scale, but on the very next day he "attended the City meeting to protest against the Representation Bill."

On the last day of the month he writes : " Not having been quite so well I have been kept in bed and could not go to the Home Rule division." By the 6th of February, however, he was well enough to travel to Kingsgate. They were there for a week, and then " to London. We had beautiful weather, but both Alice and I were very suffering. I have an article in the *Nineteenth Century* on ' A Study of Preference,' in which I endeavour to show that if duties are not to be put on either Raw materials or Food, no preference can be given, for the simple reason that the Colonies send us nothing else."

On February 22 he writes : " I was able to go to the British Museum meeting. We had the wonderful Sussex skull exhibited—the most Simian of any yet found. I have been, since we got back, able to do very little, and principally worked at my new edition of *Prehistoric Times*."

This " Sussex " skull is that generally called the Pilt-down skull, from the place, in Sussex, where it was found.

It was on the 27th of the month that, as he says, and as before told by Lady Avebury, " the Duke of Argyll, Sir F. Lascelles, Sir E. Tritton, and other members of the Anglo-German Friendship Committee came to Grosvenor Street and presented me with a charming but, I fear, too complimentary address." On March 4 he writes : " There is to be a Hindoo translation of *The Use of Life*. There is already one in Urdu, Gujerati, and Mahratti."

One of their guests at Kingsgate this month was Mr. Norman Angell, who had not long before

rather astonished the world with his book, *The Great Illusion*, aiming to show that the victor in war had nothing to gain by victory. Lord Avebury writes: "Angell is going to America to organise peace associations. I could not quite understand how or in what capacity." Nevertheless it is likely that we may see a trace of Mr. Angell's influence in an article to which Lord Avebury makes reference on April 7: "The *Times* has a letter of mine on Private Property at Sea in time of War, and the *Post* has inserted an article I drew up for a German paper on the Tripoli and Balkan Wars, in which I maintain that the aggressors, though apparently victorious, will gain nothing by the wars."

On April 12 they had a few people—the last guests he entertained at High Elms. "Lady Sligo and Lady Isabel Brown, Mr. and Lady M. Watney, and Hirst"—the last, the editor of the *Economist*, a zealous fellow-worker. On the 14th he writes: "They all went except Goodhart." [This was Mr. A. M. Goodhart, the Eton Master, who had arrived the day before the others.] "I was laid up with enlarged heart, but was able to go down and see them all a little, one by one." On the 15th they motored up to Grosvenor Street, but he had to return to bed as soon as he arrived there, and reports himself as "still very feeble—reading and doing proofs."

His account of himself on the 30th is brighter: "My 79th birthday. A baddish morning, but was able to get down after luncheon. Many of the family came, and I had many kind letters and telegrams."

On May 3 he “saw Sir W. Collins on University of London business.” It was his last effort at anything like public work; and on the 10th he writes: “Got out for a turn in the garden. Have gone through a time of much suffering.” The entry of the following day records the coming of the Grant Duffs to Grosvenor Street and the birth of another Grant Duff grandchild—and that record is the last.

* * * * *

He died sixteen days after the date of this last entry, at 3 A.M. of May 28, 1913. His mind was absolutely clear up to the last two days, when he became, as it seemed, unconscious to all his surroundings excepting Lady Avebury, whose hand he held and kissed, while he smiled—with that wonderfully kind expression which his face never lost—again and again all the last day of his life.

He had been most anxious to be moved to Kingsgate, and on the 22nd, by the doctor's consent, had made the journey by motor. He stood the fatigue well, though he was very weak, and twice that night said that it had been worth the effort. On the Friday a bed was made up for him in the cloisters, and he was carried down to it in time to hear the new clock, which had been put up in the courtyard, strike eleven. It had been a joint present to him from some of the family, on his 79th birthday, and he was much pleased with the tone of its strike. He stayed out, on the bed in the cloisters, till five in the afternoon, but in the evening he began to fail rapidly. He grew restless if Lady Avebury left

him for a moment, and she was with him virtually all the time until the Wednesday morning when he died. The end was absolutely peaceful: he passed from unconscious life to death.

On the 30th his body was taken to High Elms. Letters and telegrams of condolence poured in from all parts of the globe. He was buried on Saturday, May 31, in the Farnborough churchyard. The ceremony was the most simple that can be imagined. In the words of the *Times* report, "There was no hearse, there were no carriages; all the mourners walked. The plain oak coffin was borne on the shoulders of men he had known, and was followed by his family, a few intimate friends, and groups of tenantry and servants. The procession from High Elms wound in a long line down the drive, across the public road, and, entering a wood, passed along a wide grass lane, altogether some three-quarters of a mile, to the church, which was crowded with friends and neighbours."

The service was read by Doctor Butler, the Master of Trinity, assisted by the Rev. Herbert Pelham and the Rev. E. J. Welch; and he was laid in a grave above which now stands a beautiful cross, in full view, across the valley, from the old home at High Elms.

Accordingly as a man has lived wisely and kindly, so must his death be mourned when his wisdom and kindness are taken from those who have relied upon them. No words can express the sense of loss, as of an unfailing prop and comfort, of a guide as sagacious as he was affectionate, felt by Lord Avebury's family and, above

all, by his devoted widow. He had been the ever-present friend in all difficulties, and for many years he and Lady Avebury had hardly been apart. Such grief may scarcely bear to be touched on in a page which is to be scanned by the public eye, but if any account at all adequate has been given here of Lord Avebury's character, and of the closeness of the mutual affection which drew him and Lady Avebury together, the profound and irreparable gap left by his death may be tolerably understood.

Above his grave stands his monument in stone. His living memorial is the imperishable gratitude of thousands whose lives have been made less grievous by his legislation and whose souls have been cheered and strengthened by the high thoughts which he has given to their knowledge.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF LORD AVEBURY'S CHIEF PUBLISHED WORKS

- Prehistoric Times. As Illustrated by Ancient Remains and the Manners and Customs of Modern Savages. May 1865. Williams & Norgate.
- The Origin of Civilisation and the Primitive Condition of Man. Feb. 1870. Longmans, Green & Co.
- Monograph on the Collembola and Thysanura. Ray Society. 1871.
- The Origin and Metamorphoses of Insects. Oct. 1873. Macmillan & Co.
- British Wild Flowers considered in Relation to Insects. Nov. 1874. Macmillan & Co.
- Addresses, Political and Educational. May 1879. Macmillan & Co.
- Scientific Lectures. June 1879. Macmillan & Co.
- Fifty Years of Science. Jan. 1882. Macmillan & Co.
- Ants, Bees, and Wasps. 1882. Kegan Paul, Trench & Co.
- On Representation. June 1885. Swan Sonnenschein & Co.
- Flowers, Fruits and Leaves. Feb. 1886. Macmillan & Co.
- Chapters in Popular Natural History. 1886. National Society.
- The Pleasures of Life. Part I. June 1887. Macmillan & Co.
- The Senses of Animals. 1888. Kegan Paul, Trench & Co.
- The Pleasures of Life. Part II. April 1889. Macmillan & Co.
- La Vie des Plantes. 1889. J. B. Baillière et Fils.
- The Beauties of Nature. Oct. 1892. Macmillan & Co.
- Seedlings. 2 vols. 1892. Kegan Paul, Trench & Co.
- The Use of Life. Oct. 1894. Macmillan & Co.
- The Scenery of Switzerland. June 1896. Macmillan & Co.
- On Buds and Stipules. 1899. Kegan Paul, Trench & Co.
- The Scenery of England. Feb. 1902. Macmillan & Co.
- Coins and Currency. 1902. John Murray.
- Essays and Addresses. Dec. 1903. Macmillan & Co.
- Free Trade. May 1904. Macmillan & Co.
- Notes on the Life History of British Flowering Plants. Nov. 1905. Macmillan & Co.

322 LIFE OF SIR JOHN LUBBOCK

Happiness and Thrift. Jan. 1906. Macmillan & Co.

On Municipal and National Training. Nov. 1906. Macmillan & Co.

On Peace and Happiness. Feb. 1909. Macmillan & Co.

Marriage, Totemism and Religion. 1911. Longmans.

Besides the above, published in book form, he contributed a very large number of articles, many of which have been noticed in the course of these volumes, on various subjects, to British and Foreign journals.

INDEX

- Aberdare, Lord, letter from, on bill to amend company law, i. 164-165
- Abingdon Abbey School, i. 9-14
- Acceptance of Bills Act, i. 160
- Addington, Lord, i. 197
- African Society, address to, ii. 172
- Aga Khan, The, ii. 124, 125, 170, 199, 288
- Airy, Sir William, i. 58
- Alexandra, Queen, i. 183
- Ameer Ali, ii. 288
- Ancient Monuments, Bill to provide for better preservation of, i. 126-127, 150, 153, 167, 173-174
- Anderson, Miss Mary (Madame Navarro), i. 205
- Andre, C., letter from, on proportional representation, i. 203-204
- Angell, Norman, ii. 316-317
- Angerstein, Mr., i. 66
- Anglo-German Friendship Movement, ii. 216 *et seq.*, 231, 232, 249-252, 278, 279, 294, 312
- Anson, Sir William, ii. 171
- Antiquaries, Society of, ii. 211, 242
- Antrobus, Sir Edward, ii. 136
- Ants, Bees, and Wasps*, i. 135, 183
- Archaeological Institute, i. 82
- Argyll, Duke of, letters on Darwinism, i. 298, 299; on glacial age, 323; ii. 232, 297
- Armaments, Anglo-German limitation of, ii. 249-252
- Arnold, Sir Edwin, on Sir John Lubbock, i. 291-293
- Athenaeum, The*, review of *Prehistoric Times*, i. 75
- Athenaeum Club, Sir John Lubbock's connexion with, ii. 166-170
- Atlantic cable, i. 83-85
- Avebury, antiquity of, i. 86-87, 131-132
- Avebury, Lady. *See* Lubbock, Lady
- Avebury, Lord. *See* Lubbock, Sir John
- Avebury, Lord (son), i. 46, 166, 174, 204; ii. 77
- Bagehot, Walter, on *Prehistoric Times*, i. 89-90; on Clearing House returns, 91, 95
- Balfour, Rt. Hon. A. J., letter on Telephone Bill, ii. 111, 134
- Balfour, Rt. Hon. Gerald, ii. 134
- Ball, Sir Robert, letter from, on the Ice Age, i. 304
- Bankers' Books Evidence Act, i. 155
- Bank Holidays Act, i. 119-126; ii. 66-67
- Bank Holidays, sobriety on, i. 195, 196; ii. 79
- Beach, Sir Michael Hicks. *See* St. Aldwyn, Lord
- Beaconsfield, Lord, i. 96, 97, 121, 160
- Beauties of Nature*, i. 322, 323, 333 *et seq.*; ii. 200
- Bedford, Duke of, i. 179
- Bell's Life* on Bank Holiday Act, i. 124-125
- Belper, Lord, ii. 150, 151
- Bentham, George, i. 58
- "Bessie," ii. 280
- Bills of Exchange Bill, i. 188
- Bimetallism, ii. 2, 58, 60, 82 *et seq.*
- Birch, H. M., i. 17, 18, 19
- Birkbeck, Robert, i. 1, 97, 218
- Birkbeck, Mrs. Robert (sister), i. 218; death of, ii. 277
- Bishop, Irving, letter to, on thought-reading experiment, i. 189

- Bismarck, Count, i. 179
 Blind, Karl, letter from, ii. 229
 Bonaparte, Prince Roland, ii. 288
 Bonney, Professor T. G., letter on the glacial age, i. 322-323; ii. 63, 64; letter on *Scenery of England*, 153-154, 175
 Booth, Mrs., ii. 205
 Boulton, G. B., i. 288
 Bourne, Professor G. C., ii. 237
 Boustany, M., ii. 300
 Boyd, Rev., A. K. H., ii. 72, 73, 74
 Bramwell, Sir Frederick, i. 209
 Brandreth, Mrs., i. 61
 Brassey, Lord, ii. 191, 192
 Bright, Rt. Hon. John, letter from, on "best 100 books," i. 219
 British Empire League, ii. 39-42, 46-48, 60, 80, 108, 278, 296
 Broadhurst, H., i. 286
 Browne, Sir Thomas, statue of, ii. 213-214
 Budge, Dr. E. A. Wallis, ii. 58; letter regarding *Coins and Currency*, ii. 160-164
Buds and Stipules, On, ii. 103, 112
 Bülow, Prince, ii. 216; letter from, 217-218
 Burns, Rt. Hon. John, i. 316; ii. 300
 Busk, Sir E. H., i. 170
 Busk, Professor George, i. 23, 39; Sir John Lubbock's appreciation of, 40, 50, 51, 58, 63, 87; death of, 233
 Busk, Mrs., i. 39, 87
 Butler, Dr. H. M., ii. 319
 Buxton, Lord, i. 93, 166, 182, 197, 222, 279, 282, 283; letter from, on Dock Strike, 284-285; appointed Colonial Under-Secretary, 332
 Buxton, Gurney, ii. 213
 Buxton, Mrs. Sydney (daughter), i. 166, 182; letter from, 279-280, 310, 314; letter from, 332; death, 335
 Cambon, Paul, letter from, sending cross of the Legion of Honour, ii. 188
 Cambridge University, Peterhouse Sexcentenary, i. 209
 Canadian Reciprocity Treaty, ii. 299
 Carnegie, Andrew, letter on *Coins and Currency*, ii. 164, 211; letter from, 248-249
 Cavendish, Lord Frederick, murder of, i. 187-188
 Chamberlain, Rt. Hon. Joseph, i. 274, 334; ii. 19; letter from, 124, 191, 192, 193, 196, 211
 Chambers of Commerce, Association of, ii. 117, 128, 129, 267
 Chambers, Robert, i. 93
 Chaplin, Rt. Hon. H., ii. 2, 3; letter from, on bimetallism, 4-5
 Chisholm, Hugh, ii. 242
 Churchill, Lord Randolph, i. 228; letter from, on gold coinage, 229-230
 Clarence, Duke of, his intended marriage, i. 315, 316
 "Club, The," i. 325; ii. 113
 Coinage Committee, i. 309, 326
Coins and Currency, ii. 157 *et seq.*
 Colchester Oyster Feast, ii. 190-191
 Colenso, Bishop, i. 9
 Collier, Hon. John, ii. 1
 Collins, Sir W., ii. 318
 Commercial Intelligence Committee, ii. 129
 Companies Act, Bill to amend, i. 164-165, 167
 Cook, Sir E. T., i. 307, 308
 Corea, annexation of, by Japan, ii. 283
 Corelli, Marie, letter from, on Lloyd George finance, ii. 265-266
 Coronation Stone (Lia Phail), ii. 138
 Courtney, Lord, i. 202, 207, 211; ii. 54; letters from, 123, 233, 256, 300
 Cox, Harold, ii. 152
 Creyke, Archdeacon, i. 33
 Currency, Royal Commission on, i. 228 *et seq.*
 Curtis, Sir William, i. 3
Daily News, article on Bank Holidays, i. 125
 Darwin, Charles, i. 9, 15, 23, 25, 32, 33, 40, 41, 42; publication of *Origin of Species*, 49-50; letter to, 55-56, 57, 58, 92; on *The Origin and Metamorphoses of Insects*, 130; on *Prehistoric Times*, 148, 176, 180; death of, and funeral, 183 *et seq.*; centenary of birth, 257-258, 269; letter of, 269-270; letters from,

- i. 39, 45, 48-49, 73-74, 130, 148, 151, 176
- Darwin, Sir Francis, i. 184 ; ii. 256 ; letter from, ii. 257
- Davis, Professor W. M., letter from, ii. 214-215
- Daylight Saving Bill, ii. 259
- Debentures Bill, ii. 240
- de Constant, D'Estournelles, letters from, ii. 228, 229
- de Lesseps, M. Ferdinand, i. 208
- De Lubyck, ancient form of Lubbock, i. 1
- Dental Practitioners Act, i. 160
- de Perthes, M. Boucher, i. 51
- Derby, Lord, i. 137 ; ii. 60
- Desborough, Lady, anecdote of, ii. 67
- Desborough, Lord, ii. 67
- Devonshire, Duke of, i. 164, 263 ; letter from, on Imperial Federation League, ii. 40, 47, 48, 193, 197 ; death of, 259-260
- d'Hondt, M., on Proportional Representation, i. 214-215
- Dimsdale, Sir Joseph, ii. 170
- Disraeli, B. *See* Beaconsfield, Lord
- Dock strike, i. 278 *et seq.*
- Dock Warrants, i. 232-233
- Donaldson, Sir James, ii. 253
- Dreams, notes of, ii. 156, 157
- Duff, Adrian Grant, ii. 224, 235
- Duff, Mrs. Adrian Grant (daughter), i. 215, 305, 336, 337 ; ii. 55, 59, 77, 130, 192, 201, 204, 205 ; marriage of, 224, 235
- Duff, Sir M. E. Grant, i. 178, 181 ; letter from, 327 ; Geographical Society and women Fellows, ii. 17, 48, 70, 74, 105, 113 ; letter from, 123, 134 ; letter from, on Colchester Oyster Feast, 190 ; death of, 224
- Dufferin, Lord, on *The Use of Life*, ii. 34
- Dutt, Romerli, ii. 104, 105
- Dyke, Sir W. Hart, i. 66, 74
- Eames, Bromley, ii. 189
- Early Closing movement, i. 150, 266, 286 ; ii. 6, 20, 21, 43, 60, 134-136, 149-151, 179, 180, 199, 200, 210
- Edinburgh, University of, Tercentenary Celebration, i. 208
- Edison, T. A., i. 183
- Edward VII., King, i. 183 ; Theatres Bill, 310 ; telegram from, ii. 168, 169, 170, 232 ; death of, 277-278
- Elementary Schools, curricula for, i. 129
- Elliot, Arthur, i. 138
- Ellis, Sir J. Whittaker, i. 280, 281
- Endowed Schools Act, Bill to amend, i. 127-129
- Entwistle, Mr. (great-uncle), i. 34
- Essays and Addresses*, ii. 172, 180
- Essays and Reviews*, i. 57
- Eton, visit to, ii. 236-237
- Evans, Sir John, i. 23, 56, 85, 86, 309 ; death of, ii. 260
- Eversley, Lord, on the Ancient Monuments Act, i. 168
- Examiner, The*, on *Prehistoric Times*, i. 75
- Falsification of Accounts Bill, i. 150-151
- Farrer, Lord, i. 302 ; letters from, 318-320, 321, 322 ; ii. 83
- Fawcett, Rt. Hon. Henry, i. 155
- Fenton, Miles, i. 195, 196
- Ferguson, James, i. 86, 87
- Fildes, Sir Luke, ii. 139
- Fitch, Sir G. J., i. 170 ; ii. 49
- Flower, Sir W. H., letters from, ii. 84, 85-86, 98
- Forestry, Committee on, i. 217
- Forms of stems, ii. 202-204
- Forster, H. W., ii. 274
- Forster, Rt. Hon. W. E., i. 127, 128
- Fortnightly Review*, article in, ii. 298
- Foster, Sir Michael, i. 170 ; ii. 49 ; letter to, 125 ; death of, 243
- France and England, relations between, ii. 126-128
- France, Bank of, letter from, ii. 158-159
- Franco-British Exhibition, ii. 232
- Frankland, Edward, i. 63, 64
- Franks, Sir A. W., on *Prehistoric Times*, i. 75
- Frazer, Sir James, letters from, on religion and magic, ii. 146-148, 188-189
- Free Trade*, ii. 199, 206, 268, 275, 302, 315
- Fremantle, Sir C., i. 309, 326 ; ii. 54, 55, 95
- Friedrich, Empress, i. 313

- Galton, Sir D., i. 51
 Galton, Francis, on *The Use of Life*, ii. 34
 Gaulois, letter to, ii. 126
 Geikie, Professor James, ii. 63, 211, 261
 Geographical Society and Female Fellows, ii. 17
 Geological Society, Gold Medal from, ii. 174-175; centenary of, 246
 George V., King, ii. 297
 George, Rt. Hon. D. Lloyd, ii. 265, 266, 267; and House of Lords, 285 *et seq.*
 Gladstone, Rt. Hon. W. E., i. 96, 99, 113; on ancient metals, 145; visit to High Elms, 156-157, 174, 175, 178; anecdote of, 190, 196, 199, 200, 207; on income tax, 209; General Gordon, 216, 223, 225; introduces Home Rule Bill, 226, 296, 297; £1 notes, 309-310, ii. 19; address to, on retirement, 24 *et seq.*; death of, 97; anecdote of, 145, 146; letters from, i. 145; ii. 25-26
 Gladstone, Mrs., i. 174, 332
 Goebel, Professor K., letter on *Buds and Stipules*, ii. 112
 Gold Defence Association, ii. 82
Golden Bough, *The*, ii. 146 *et seq.*, 188, 189
 Goldsmid, Sir Julian, i. 169
 Goodhart, A. M., ii. 317
 Gordon, General, i. 216
 Goschen, Lord, i. 309; ii. 210
 Gosse, Edmund, ii. 164
 Graham, Cunninghame, i. 328
 Graham, Sir H., ii. 268
 Graham, Thomas, i. 58
 Grant, Sir J., i. 332
 Granville, Lord, i. 136, 137, 164
Great Thoughts, letter to, on the twentieth century, ii. 31-32
 Grenfell, H. R., letter on bi-metallism, i. 431; letter from, 311
 Grenfell, Riversdale, i. 37
 Grey, Sir Edward, ii. 292
 Gripper, Alderman, i. 210
 Grosvenor, Lord Richard, i. 216
 Grueber, H. A., ii. 157, 158
 Gull, Sir W., i. 169
 Gully, W. C. *See* Selby, Lord
 Gurney, Russel, i. 129
 Guy's Hospital, ii. 19
 Haldane, Lord, ii. 211
 Halsbury, Lord, i. 165; ii. 211, 283
 Hambro, Sir Everard, i. 328; ii. 21
 Hamilton, Archibald, i. 95, 97
 Hamilton, Lord George, ii. 171
 Harcourt, Sir William, ii. 267; on Income Tax, ii. 16, 26, 27; letters from, i. 329-330; ii. 16
 Hare, Thomas, letter from, on Proportional Representation, i. 213, 214
 Harris, F. Leverton, letter on Declaration of London, ii. 291-292
 Harrison, Charles, i. 316
 Harrison, Frederic, i. 226; letter from, on King Alfred Millenary Commemoration, ii. 86-87; letter on best hundred books, 55 *et seq.*
 Harrow School, lecture at, i. 335
 Hartington, Lord. *See* Devonshire, Duke of
 Hartland, E. S., letter from, ii. 282-283
 Hay, Hon. John, ii. 91
 Head, Barclay, ii. 158
 Head, Sir Edmund, i. 97
 Heddle, Professor, ii. 72; ghost story by, 73
 Hedeman, Jules, letter to, ii. 241-242
 Heim, Dr., letters from, ii. 61, 62-63, 247
 Herbert, Sir Robert, letter from, on British Empire League, ii. 46-47, 48
 Herbert, R. G. W., letter from, ii. 188
 Hereford, Lord James of, ii. 121; letter from, 123, 197
 Herkomer, Sir Hubert von, ii. 293
 Herschell, Lord, i. 170
 Hillingdon, Lord, i. 313
 Hirst, F. W., ii. 317
 Hirst, Thomas Archer, i. 63, 79, 87
 Hoar, Senator, ii. 67, 68
 Hoare, Robin, i. 286
 Hobhouse, Lord, on Endowed Schools Act, i. 127 *et seq.*; letter from, 128-129
 Holland, Sir W. H., ii. 198
 Holmesdale, Lord, i. 66
 Home, Lady, i. 12
 Home Rule, i. 216, 223, 225; city protest, ii. 18
 Hooker, Sir Joseph, i. 23, 49, 63, 64; letter on *The Senses of*

- Animals*, 269 ; letter from, 325 ;
ii. 204-215 ; letter on Darwin
centenary, 269, 284 ; death of,
298
- Hordern, Miss. *See* Lubbock,
Lady (wife)
- Hordern, Rev. Peter, i. 34
- Hornby, Dr., i. 98 ; ii. 236
- Horner, Leonard, i. 58
- Hovelaque, Professor, letter on
The Use of Life, ii. 68-69
- Hubbard, Rt. Hon. J. G. *See*
Addington, Lord
- Hughes, Thomas, i. 129 ; on the
scouring of the White Horse,
192-193, 337 ; letters from, 129-
193, 337
- "Hundred best books," i. 219 *et*
seq. ; Mr. Ruskin's views on,
261, 307, 308 ; Mr. Frederic
Harrison on, ii. 55 *et seq.*, 91
et seq.
- Hutton, R. H., letter from, i. 100-
101
- Huxley, Leonard, i. 88
- Huxley, T. H., i. 23, 43, 44, 55,
56, 57, 63, 79, 88, 108, 117, 131,
148, 176, 200 ; ii. 27, 28 ; on
The Use of Life, 34, 303 ; letters
from, i. 44, 117-118, 258 ; ii. 34
- Iddesleigh, Lord, letter from, on
"best 100 books," i. 220-222 ;
ii. 116 ; letter from, 117
- Imperial Federation League. *See*
British Empire League
- Income Tax, collection of, ii. 15, 16
- Income Tax, farmers', ii. 26, 27
- Income Tax Reduction League,
ii. 242
- Indian Currency, ii. 97-99
- International Library Conference,
ii. 81, 82
- Irish Institute of Bankers, ii. 96 ;
inaugural address, 98
- Jameson Raid Committee, ii. 77, 78
- Jessel, Sir George, i. 169
- Jowett, Professor, i. 57, 174
- Kammalabs, petition on behalf of,
ii. 70 *et seq.*, 87
- Kaiser, the, ii. 216, 249, 252
- Kelvin, Lord, ii. 121
- Kimberley, Lord, ii. 133
- King, Rev. Bryan, i. 132
- Kingsgate Castle, purchase of,
ii. 139 *et seq.*, 190
- Kingsley, Charles, i. 23, 33, 37, 43 ;
letter on *Prehistoric Times*, 91-92
- Knight, Professor, ii. 75
- Knowles, Sir James, i. 131
- Kruger, Paul, ii. 116
- Lanciani, Professor, i. 286
- Lankester, Sir E. Ray, recollec-
tions of Lord Avebury, i. 59 ;
letter from, ii. 200-201
- Lansdowne, Lord, i. 108 ; letter
to, ii. 217
- Lapparent, A. de, letters from, ii.
245-246
- Laurence, Sir W., i. 164
- Law, Rt. Hon. A. Bonar, corre-
spondence with, on trade with
Germany, ii. 222-223, 256
- Lawrence, Sir Joseph, ii. 210
- Layard, Sir A. H., i. 96
- Leaf-forms, study of, i. 179-180
- Lecky, W. E. H., i. 248 ; letter
from, ii. 104
- Lee, W., i. 102
- Leet, F. L., ii. 96
- Legion of Honour, Cross of, con-
ferred, ii. 188
- Leighton, Lord, i. 208, 309
- Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*,
i. 184
- Limited Partnership Bill, ii. 243
- Linnean Society, elected President,
i. 174 ; paper on Limits in
Vision of the Lower Animals,
179, 303 ; portrait for, 311
- Lister, Lord, ii. 149 ; letter on
Early Closing Bill, 150
- Literature, Royal Society of, ii.
176
- Lloyd, Edward, i. 3
- Lloyd's Weekly Newspaper*, letter
on Bank Holiday Act, ii. 66
- Lobuk, Robert, i. 2
- Lockyer, Sir Norman, i. 108 ;
letters from, on Stonehenge, ii.
137
- Lodge, Sir Oliver, ii. 184
- London Bankers*, by F. G. Hilton
Price, i. 2
- London County Council, i. 269 *et*
seq., 300 *et seq.*, 314, 315 ;
finance of, 317, 318 *et seq.* ;
portrait painted for, ii. 1 ;
declines Chairmanship, 45
- London, Declaration of, ii. 289
et seq., 296
- London Institution, ii. 231
- London Municipal Society, ii. 238

London University election, ii. 48 *et seq.*

London University, reconstitution of, ii. 48 *et seq.*

Loubet, M., ii. 128, 188

Louise, Princess, ii. 297

Lowe, Robert (Lord Sherbrooke), i. 50, 95, 119, 126, 127, 169

Lowe, Mrs., i. 50

Lubbock, Alfred, i. 81

Lubbock, Basil (nephew), ii. 101

Lubbock, Beaumont (brother), i. 177, 201; ii. 263; death of, 264

Lubbock, Edgar (brother), i. 81, 177; death of, ii. 243-246

Lubbock, Eric (son), ii. 19, 138, 140, 141, 170, 175, 176, 211, 223, 239, 253, 268, 295, 298

Lubbock, Frederick (brother), i. 82, 177

Lubbock, Gertrude (daughter), i. 166, 181, 188, 197, 199

Lubbock, Harold (son), ii. 106, 211, 223; marriage of, 274, 283

Lubbock, Henry (brother), i. 22, 177, 290; death of, ii. 277

Lubbock, Hugh (nephew), i. 204

Lubbock, Irene (daughter). *See* Pelham, Mrs.

Lubbock, John, ancestor, i. 2

Lubbock, Sir John (Lord Avebury), family history, i. 1-4; childhood, 5-9; early interest in insects, 6; early school life, 9-14; interest in Natural History, 12, 13; impressions of Eton, 16-17, 19-21; entry into business, 22 *et seq.*; first lecture, 23; intercourse with Darwin, 23; first scientific work, 23, 33; elected member of the Royal Institution, 23; early business experience, 28 *et seq.*; cricket, 29; joins militia, 30; daily routine of work, 30, 31, 32; attends British Association for first time, 33; meets Miss Hordern (Lady Lubbock), 34, 35; goes abroad for first time, 36; meets Sir Charles Lyell, 36, 37; discovers skull of musk ox, 38-39; paper on Entomostraca, 39; Darwin's influence on, 40-42; marriage, 42; "On the Respiration of Insects," 43; paper on the Daphnia, 44; Fellow of the

Royal Society, 44; suggests Country Clearing, 47-48; *Origin of Species*, 49-50; "Palaeolithic" and "Neolithic," 51; elected to Council of Royal Society, 52; anecdotes, 52-55; visits Switzerland, 56; scientific papers, 56; *Essays and Reviews*, 57; lecture on Lake Habitations of Switzerland, 58-59; sense of humour, 60; scientific activity, 60-61; invited to stand for parliament (City of London), 62-63; "X Club," 63-64; candidate for West Kent, 66 *et seq.*; death of father, 67; letters and diaries, 68-69; relations with family, 70 *et seq.*; loses election, 74; *Prehistoric Times*, 74-75; on London Clearing System, 76; in railway accident, 77-78; paper on the Bronze Age, 80; appointed to Senate University of London, 80; love of cricket, 81; archaeology, 82-83; Atlantic cable, 84-85; visit to Hallstatt, 86; as to ages of Avebury and Stonehenge, 86-87; Red Lion Club, 88; suggests publication of Clearing House returns, 90; "On the Primitive Conditions of Man," 93; invited to stand for University of London, 94-95; on Royal Commission, 97; Public School Commissioner, *ibid.*; at eruption of Vesuvius, *ibid.*; visit to Switzerland, 98; West Kent election, 98-99; ancient bronze, 100; elected M.P. for Maidstone, 103; maiden speech, 103-108; Royal Commission on Scientific Instruction, 108; introduces bill to deal with absconding debtors, 108; parliamentary cricket match, 108-109; objects in entering parliament, 110-111; publishes *Origin of Civilisation*, 115-116; visits Liverpool slums, 117; first President of Anthropological Institute, 117-118; on reduction of National Debt, 118-119; Bank Holidays Act, 119-126; newspaper comments, 122-125; testimonial from bankers' employes, 126; Ancient Monuments Bill, 126-127;

Endowed Schools Act (amending bill), 127-129 ; curricula for Elementary Schools, 129 ; metamorphoses of insects, 129-130 ; relief measures (siege of Paris), 131 ; purchase of land at Avebury, 131-133 ; Shopkeepers and Shop Assistants Bill, 133-134 ; begins study of ants, 135 ; Vice-Chancellor of London University, 136-137 ; Patents Bill, 138 ; trip down the Danube, 138-141 ; his tame wasp, 141-142 ; excavations in Greece, 142-145 ; his mother's death, 147 ; early closing of shops, 150 ; Ancient Monuments Bill, 150 ; second Maidstone election, 150 ; on insects and flowers, 151-152 ; Ancient Monuments Bill, 153 ; Bankers' Books Evidence Act, 155 ; Stonehenge, 156 ; Gladstone's visit, 156-157 ; origin of £1 notes, 158-159 ; Trustee of British Museum, 160 ; Dental Practitioners Act, 160 ; Acceptance of Bills Act, 160 ; LL.D. of Dublin University, 162 ; President of Institute of Bankers, 162 ; asked to stand for the City, 164 ; bill to amend company law, 164-165 ; death of first wife, 165-166 ; Companies Act, 167 ; Ancient Monuments Bill, 167 ; defeated at Maidstone, 168-169 ; elected M.P. for University of London, 169 *et seq.* ; Ancient Monuments Bill, 174-175 ; meetings with Gladstone, 174, 175 ; President of Linnean Society, 174 ; Jubilee meeting of British Association, 175 ; visits Gladstone, 178 ; study of leaf-forms, 179-180 ; marriage of daughter (Mrs. Sydney Buxton), 182 ; forestry, 182 ; electric lighting, 183 ; death of Darwin, 183 *et seq.* ; attitude towards religion, 186-187 ; meeting with Ruskin, 188 ; Irving Bishop and thought-reading experiment, 189 ; *Senses of Animals*, 190 ; sobriety on Bank Holidays, 195-196 ; on reduction of National Debt, 198 ; proportional representation, 201 *et seq.* ; second marriage, 206 ;

proportional representation, 207 ; University of Edinburgh, 208 ; at Cambridge, 209 ; proportional representation, 211 *et seq.* ; *Seedlings*, 215 ; Arbitration question, 216 ; parliamentary work, 217 ; paper on Ants, Bees, and Wasps, 218 ; unveils statue of Sir J. Mason, 218 ; best hundred books, 219 *et seq.* ; lecture on Reading, 223 ; Shop Hours Regulation Bill, 223-224, 228 ; Home Rule Bill, 225 *et seq.* ; currency and gold coinage, 228 *et seq.* ; bimetallism, 231 ; Dock Warrants, 232-233 ; *The Pleasures of Life*, 235 *et seq.* ; Public Libraries Bill, 250 ; Public Accounts, 250 *et seq.* ; Mr. Ruskin, 260-262 ; letter on Ireland, 263-264 ; London County Council, 269 *et seq.* ; breakfast parties, 273 ; Declaration of Paris, 274 *et seq.* ; Dock strike, 278 *et seq.* ; Gas Companies' dispute, 287 ; Privy Councillor, 289 ; golf, 290-291 ; Home Rule, 294 *et seq.* ; Duke of Argyll and Darwinism, 298, 299 ; Chairman, London County Council, 300 *et seq.* ; Linnean Society, 303 ; peninsulas in the Southern Hemisphere, 305-306 ; hundred best books, 307, 308 ; Coinage Committee, 309 ; threatened omnibus strike, 311 ; Reform Club, 312 ; resigns Secretaryship of London Bankers, 313 ; resigns Chairmanship, London County Council, 314, 315 ; intended marriage of Duke of Clarence, 315, 316 ; London County Council, 317 *et seq.* ; *The Beauties of Nature*, 322 *et seq.* ; Chamber of Commerce, 324 ; "The Club," 325 ; Coinage Commission, 326 ; Shop Hours' Amendment Bill, 328 *et seq.* ; General Election, 330 ; *Beauties of Nature*, 333 *et seq.* ; death of Mrs. Sydney Buxton, 335 ; *On Seedlings*, ii. 1 ; bimetallism, 2 ; address to Working Men's College, 6-15 ; Income Tax, 15, 16 ; Geographical Society and women Fellows, 17 ; City Home Rule protest, 18 ; death of Professor Tyndall, 20 ;

Early Closing movement, 20-21; diary, 22-23; address to Mr. Gladstone, 24 *et seq.*; farmers' Income Tax, 26; fossils at Murren, 28-29; on the twentieth century, 31-32; *The Use of Life*, 32 *et seq.*; London Society for Extension of University Teaching, 37, 39; Imperial Federation League, 39-42; London County Council, 44 *et seq.*; British Empire League, 46-48; General Election, 48 *et seq.*; Foreign Bondholders, 54; hundred best books, 55 *et seq.*; *The Scenery of Switzerland*, 58, 60 *et seq.*; Kammalahs, 70-72; anecdotes, 73; Jameson Raid, 77, 78; Diamond Jubilee, 80; International Library Conference, 81; bimetallism, 80 *et seq.*; Zoological Society, 84-86; use of phonograph, 89-90; issue of "Best Hundred Books," 91 *et seq.*; London and Irish Bankers, 95, 96; Indian currency, 97-99; recreation, 102-103; Royal Historical Society, 105; Telephone Bill, 107-111; "The Club," 113; seats for shop assistants, 114; South African War, 116; Association of Chambers of Commerce, 117; offer of peerage, 118 *et seq.*; congratulations, 121 *et seq.*; University of London, 125-126; France and England, 126-128; Associated Chambers of Commerce, visit to Paris, 128-129; President Royal Statistical Society, 129; death of Queen Victoria, 133; Early Closing movement, 134-136; Stonehenge, 136, 137; Coronation Stone, 138; purchase of Kingsgate Castle, 139 *et seq.*; science teaching in University of London, 141 *et seq.*; religion and magic, 146 *et seq.*; Early Closing movement, 149-151; *Scenery of England*, 152 *et seq.*; dreams, 156; *Coins and Currency*, 157 *et seq.*; Nobel prize, 164-166; Athenaeum Club, 166-170; Geological Society, 174-175; Early Closing movement, 179; tablet to Lord Macaulay,

180-181; experiment in mountain-building, 181-184; religious views, 184-185; Legion of Honour, 188; *The Golden Bough*, 188-189; Tariff Reform, 191-192; Indian translations of books, 193-194; Tariff Reform, 196; Sunday Closing Bill, 197; Early Closing movement, 199-200; Forms of Stems, 202-204; coal, 205; Early Closing and Sunday Closing Bills, 210; the Diplodocus, 211; luncheon to French Fleet, 212; *Life History of British Plants*, 213; Sir Thomas Browne's statue, 213-214; Anglo-German Friendship Society, 216 *et seq.*; death of Sir M. E. Grant Duff, 224-225; Moral Instruction League, 225-226; Sunday Trading, 227; "The Future of Europe," 228-229; visit of German burgo-masters and editors, 232; proportional representation, 233; Sunday closing, 234; *Municipal and National Trading*, 235-236; gramophone speeches, 238; American currency, 240; De-bentures Bill, *ibid.*; death of brother Edgar, 243-246; old-age pensions, 247-248; rector of St. Andrews, 248-249; Anglo-German friendship and limitation of armaments, 249-252; St. Andrews University, 253-254; Free Trade speech, 254-256; Darwin-Wallace celebration, 257-258; legislative activities, 259; death of Sir John Evans, 260; Royal Scottish Geographical Society, 261-262; opposition to Lloyd George Budget, 265 *et seq.*; Royal Academy dinner, 267; Darwin centenary, 269-270; popularity of books, 270-273; Free Trade, 275-276; on *Primitive Paternity*, 282; Mr. Lloyd George and the House of Lords, 285 *et seq.*; Institute of France, 287; Declaration of London, 289 *et seq.*; study of pollen, 295; Canadian Reciprocity Treaty, 299; illness, 302, 305 *et seq.*; private property at sea, 309-312; Free Trade meeting, 315; last days and death, 316-320

Letters to :—

- Addington, Lord, i. 198
 Argyll, Duke of, i. 298, 299
 Bates, —, i. 305-306
 Bishop, Irving, i. 189
 Brassey, Lord, ii. 191
 Bridge, Sir John, ii. 79
 Bülow, Prince, ii. 216
 Buxton, Lord, i. 93
 Churchill, Lord Randolph, i. 230
 Cook, Sir E. T., i. 308
 Darwin, Charles, i. 55-56
 Devonshire, Duke of, i. 39-40, 47
 Farrer, Lord, ii. 83
 Foster, Sir M., ii. 125
 Frazer, J. G., ii. 146
 Gaulois, ii. 126-127
 Granville, Lord, i. 136, 137
Great Thoughts, ii. 31-32
 Harcourt, Sir W., i. 329 ; ii. 15
 Hartland, E. S., ii. 282
 Hedeman, Jules, ii. 241-242
 Huxley, T. H., i. 118
 Lansdowne, Lord, ii. 217
 Law, A. Bonar, ii. 222-223
Lloyd's Weekly, ii. 66-67
 Manning, Cardinal, i. 278
 Merchants' Guild, Berlin, ii. 221
 Metternich, Count, ii. 249-250, 251-252
 Murray, Douglas, ii. 275
 Moral Instruction League, ii. 226
New York American, ii. 299-300
 Norfolk, Duke of, ii. 45
 Reid, Andrew, i. 294, 296, 297
 Rucker, Professor, ii. 53, 141
 St. Aldwyn, Lord, ii. 186-187
 Salisbury, Lord, ii. 118, 149
 Sellar, A. Craig, i. 263-264
 Stokes, Sir Gabriel, i. 211
 Sweden, Bank of, ii. 159
 Thompson, Silvanus, ii. 50, 51
Times, The, ii. 2, 107, 302
 Lubbock, Sir John William (father), i. 2, 3, 5, 26, 29, 30, 40, 62 ; racecourse at High Elms, 64, 66 ; death, 67 ; letter from, 73 ; ii. 270
 Lubbock, Lady (mother), i. 7 ; records of Sir John Lubbock's childhood, 8, 10, 13, 26, 27 ; death of, 147
 Lubbock, Lady (first wife), i. 34, 35 ; marriage, 42, 61 ; in railway accident, 77-78, 79, 85, 86, 87, 89 ; death of, 165-166
 Lubbock, Lady (Lady Avebury) (second wife), i. 179, 200, 205 ; marriage, 206, 217, 218, 261, 309, 331, 336 ; ii. 28, 54, 67, 76, 87, 88, 106, 128, 140, 170, 171, 175, 231, 239, 253, 277, 296, 305, 307, 318, 320
 Lubbock, Maurice (son), ii. 131, 176, 239, 280, 283, 298
 Lubbock, Dr. Montagu (brother), i. 177, 178
 Lubbock, Sir Neville (brother), i. 177
 Lubbock, Norman (son), i. 188, 204 ; ii. 100, 130
 Lubbock, Robin (nephew), ii. 101
 Lubbock, Rolfe (son), i. 181 ; ii. 263 ; death of, 264
 Lubbock, Ursula (daughter). *See* Duff, Mrs. Adrian Grant
Lubbock, Notes on the History and Genealogy of the Family of, by Robert Birkbeck, i. 1
 Lyall, Sir Alfred, i. 332
 Lyell, Sir C., i. 23, 36 ; letter from, 37, 58, 62, 148
 Lytton, Lord, letter from, on the Declaration of Paris, i. 275-278
 Lyveden, Lord, ii. 232
 M'Crea, Rev. J. B., i. 75
 Macmillan & Co., Messrs., letter from, on Indian translation of *Peace and Happiness*, ii. 271
 MacNeill, Swift, ii. 103
 Mallet, C. F., ii. 268
 Manchester Free Library, ii. 177-178
 Manning, Cardinal, i. 131, 163 ; on early closing movement, 227-228, 278, 282, 283, 285, 287 ; letters from, i. 163, 227-228, 272
 Margerie, M. de, letters from, ii. 244-245
 Marjoribanks, Sir D. C., i. 175
Marriage, Totemism and Religion, ii. 295
 Mason, Sir J., unveils statue of, i. 218

332 LIFE OF SIR JOHN LUBBOCK

- Maxwell, Sir H. E., letter from, on "Nationalities," i. 257
 May, Sir T. E., i. 174
 Metaphysical Society, i. 100-102
 Metternich, Count, letter from, on question of armaments, ii. 250-251
 Michels, M., letter from, ii. 126
 Miers, Professor H., ii. 237
 Military Education, speech on, i. 103-108
 Mill, John Stuart, i. 74
 Miller, Dr., i. 108
 Millerand, M., ii. 128
 Milner, Lord, letters from, on London Society for the Extension of University Teaching, ii. 37-39
 Moral Instruction League, ii. 225-226
 Morier, Sir R., i. 208
 Morley, Arnold, i. 183
 Morley, Lord, i. 267, 268 ; ii. 121 ; letter from, 122
 Morley, Samuel, i. 129, 194, 195
 Morlot, M., i. 56, 98
 Mountain-building, an experiment in, ii. 181-184, 198
 Muhlberg, Dr., ii. 55
 Mulholland, Mrs. (daughter). *See* Van Zandt, Mrs.
 Mundella, Rt. Hon. A. J., i. 129
Municipal and National Trading, ii. 235-236
 Municipal Voting Bill, ii. 259

 Nansen, Dr., i. 273
 Napoleon III., i. 135
 "Nationalities of the British Islands," letter to the *Times*, i. 253 *et seq.*
 National Debt, on reduction of, i. 118-119
News of the World on first Bank Holiday, i. 122-124
Nineteenth Century, articles in, ii. 228, 302, 307, 316
 Nobel Prize, ii. 164-166
 Nobunori Honda, i. 247
 Norfolk, Duke of, ii. 44, 45
 Norman, George Warde, i. 66
 Norman Philip, i. 26, 27, 109, 205 ; ii. 136, 260
 Northbrook, Lord, letters from, on Indian currency, ii. 99-100
 Northcliffe, Lord, ii. 190, 283
 Northcote, Sir Stafford. *See* Idlesleigh, Lord

 Northumberland, Duke of, i. 263 ; ii. 138
 Nubar Pasha, i. 141

 O'Connor, T. P., ii. 19
Origin and Metamorphoses of Insects, i. 129 ; Darwin on, 130
Origin of Civilisation, i. 115, 239 ; ii. 281, 295
Origin of Species, i. 49-50
 Overstone, Lord, letter from, on origin of £1 notes, i. 158-159
 Owen, Professor, i. 44

Pall Mall Gazette, i. 252
 Palmerston, Lord, anecdote of, i. 311
 Paris, Declaration of, i. 274 *et seq.* ; article on, ii. 307
 Pasteur, M., i. 232
 Patents Bill, i. 138
 Pater, Walter, i. 248
Peace and Happiness, ii. 239, 256, 271
 Pelham, E. H., ii. 212
 Pelham, Mrs. (daughter), i. 226 ; ii. 192, 196, 201, 204 ; marriage of, 212, 223, 260, 261
 Pelham, Rev. Herbert, ii. 319
 Percy, Dr., i. 96, 99, 100
 Pigorini, Professor, i. 286
 Pitt, Miss Alice Fox (afterwards Lady Lubbock, *q.v.*)
 Playfair, Lord, i. 129
Pleasures of Life, i. 219, 232, 235 *et seq.*, 269, 272, 289 ; ii. 102, 132 ; Indian translations, 193-194, 206, 207, 271, 300
 Plumage, importation of, introduces bill, ii. 259
 Polyclinic, the, ii. 112
Prehistoric Times, i. 74, 75, 89, 90 ; Kingsley on, 91-92, 99, 115, 148, 239, 322 ; ii. 281, 295, 316
 Prestwich, Sir Joseph, i. 23 ; letter from, 38-39, 51, 56 ; ii. 174
 Price, F. G. Hilton, i. 2
 Proportional Representation, i. 201, 207, 211 *et seq.*, 217 ; ii. 233, 256, 262, 276, 297
 Public Accounts Committee, i. 250 *et seq.*
 Public Libraries Bill, i. 250
 Public School Commission, i. 97, 98
Punch and Sir John Lubbock, i. 199

- Ramsauer, M., i. 86
 Rathbone, W., i. 133; letter from, 134
 Rawlinson, Sir H., letter from, on financial arrangements of Babylonia and Assyria, i. 162-163
 Redistribution Bill, i. 207
 Red Lion Club, i. 88, 89
 Reform Club, i. 312
 Reid, Andrew, i. 294 *et seq.*
 Religion and Magic, ii. 146-148, 188-189
 Renan, M., i. 232
 Rendel, Lord, ii. 197
 Ribblesdale, Lord, ii. 179
 Ridding, Dr., i. 98
 Ripon, Lord, i. 300
 Ritchie, Lady, ii. 121; letters from, 122, 225
 Ritchie, Lord, ii. 151
 Rivers, General Lane Fox Pitt, i. 179, 200, 206
 Rivers, Mrs. Pitt, death of, ii. 277
 Roosevelt, Theodore, ii. 278, 279
 Rosebery, Lord, i. 300, 301, 302; letters from, 321, 324, 326
 Royal Literary Fund, ii. 178
 Rucker, Professor, ii. 53, 54; letter to on science teaching in University of London, 141 *et seq.*
 Ruskin, John, i. 188; letter from, on the "Shape of Leaves," 224; letter from, 260-261, 262; ii. 115, 171
 Russell, Rt. Hon. G. W. E., i. 332
 St. Aldwyn, Lord, ii. 106, 107; letter from, on Unionist Free Trade Association, 185-186
 St. Andrews University, Chancellorship of, ii. 129; rectorship of, 248-249, 253
 St. Hilaire, B., letter from, on British rule in India, i. 161-162
 St. Thomas's Hospital, address at, i. 335
 Salisbury, Lord, i. 274; letter from, 278, 289; ii. 27, 28; on *The Use of Life*, 34; letter offering peerage, 118, 128, 133; and Early Closing Movement, 134, 135; letter to, 149, 150, 151
 Salmon, Sir D., i. 121
 Salvesen, Lord, ii. 261
 Samuelson, Sir B., i. 108
 Say, M. Leon, i. 131
Scenery of England, The, ii. 103, 106, 115, 130, 137, 148, 152 *et seq.*
Scenery of Switzerland, The, ii. 58, 60 *et seq.*, 155
 Schliemann, Dr., letter from, on excavations in Greece and Asia Minor, i. 142-145; on Trojan discoveries, 149
 Scientific Instruction, Royal Commission on, i. 108
 Scott, D. H., letter from, on Darwin-Wallace celebration, ii. 257-258
 Sea, private property at, ii. 309-312
 Sears, E. J., report on sobriety on Bank Holidays, i. 196
 Seats for Shop Assistants Bill, ii. 114
Seedlings, On, i. 215; ii. 1
 Selby, Lord, letter from, ii. 124; letter on *Scenery of England*, 153, 264
 Sellar, A. Craig, letter to, i. 263-264
Senses of Animals, i. 190, 267, 269, 288-289, 293
 Sessions, Robert, i. 27
 Sharpey, Dr., i. 108
 Shop Hours' Amendment Bill, i. 328 *et seq.*
 Shop Hours' Regulation Bill, i. 217, 223, 228
 Shopkeepers and Shop Assistants Bill, i. 133-134
 Shuttleworth, Sir A. Kay, i. 108
 Simon, M. Jules, letter from, ii. 41-42
 Smith, Rev. Alfred Charles, on purchase of land at Avebury, i. 132-133; on Stonehenge, 194
 Smith, Professor H. J., i. 108, 176, 177
 Smith, Martin Tucker, i. 121
 Smith, Sir Swire, letter from, on Free Trade speech, ii. 255-256, 268
 Smith, Rt. Hon. W. H., i. 129
 South African War, ii. 130, 187
Spectator, the, article on Sir M. E. Grant Duff, ii. 225
 Spencer, Herbert, i. 63, 79; letter from, ii. 45, 70; letter on the White Horse, 70; and Nobel Prize, 164, 165; letter from, 166
 Spicer, Sir A., ii. 256
 Spottiswoode, W., i. 57, 63, 64, 197

- Stanhope, Lord, i. 167
 Stanley of Alderley, Lady, i. 209
 Steenstrup, Professor, i. 61
 Stewart, Charles, ii. 276
 Stokes, Sir Gabriel, i. 83; letter from, on Atlantic cable, 84-85, 108; Proportional Representation, 212; letter on *Beauties of Nature*, 333-334; letter on *Scenery of England*, ii. 155-156
 Stonehenge, age of, i. 86-87
 Stonehenge, preservation of, ii. 136, 137
 Sunday Closing movement, ii. 197, 210, 211-212, 234, 256, 259
 Sunday Trading, ii. 227, 230-231
 Swansea, Lord, i. 99

 Tankerville, Lord, i. 263
 Tariff Reform, ii. 191-192, 193, 196, 197
 Tauchnitz, Baron, and *The Use of Life*, ii. 34
 Taylor, Isaac, letter from, on "Nationalities," i. 259
 Tedder, Henry, on Sir John Lubbock's connexion with the Athenaeum Club, ii. 166-170
 Telephone Bill, letter to the *Times*, ii. 107-111
 Temple, Archbishop, i. 57, 282
 Temple, W. Cowper, i. 129
 Theatres Bill, i. 310
Theory of Probabilities, by Sir John William Lubbock, i. 3
 Thompson, Professor Silvanus, ii. 49, 50, 51
Times, the, on University of London election, i. 173; letters on Bimetallism, ii. 2-3, 5
 Trevelyan, Sir G. O., letters from, on *The Pleasures of Life*, i. 248, 249; letter on Lord Macaulay, ii. 180-181, 211
 Tricoupi, M., ii. 21
 Tupper, Sir Charles, i. 328
 Twain, Mark, ii. 240
 Tyndall, John, i. 23, 55, 56; letter from, 58, 63, 79, 87, 88; at Mount Vesuvius, 97, 148, 331; death of, ii. 20, 303

 University of London, Sir John Lubbock's election for, i. 169 *et seq.*; ii. 125; science teaching in, 141 *et seq.*

 University Teaching, London Society for Extension of, ii. 37-39
Use of Life, The, ii. 32 *et seq.*, 68-69, 90, 102, 132, 300, 316

 Van Zandt, Mrs. (daughter), i. 46, 158, 166, 197, 199, 205, 325, 326; ii. 67
 Vaughan, Cardinal, on *The Use of Life*, ii. 34
 Vesuvius, eruption of, i. 97
 Victoria, Queen, death of, ii. 133
 Vivian, Sir Arthur, letter from, on Welsh Coal Trade, ii. 205

 Wallace, A. R., on *Prehistoric Times*, i. 76, 187; letter from, ii. 258
 Waller, Mrs., ii. 117
 Waring, Mr., i. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16
 Wasmann, Professor, on *Senses of Animals*, i. 293-294
 Waterlow, Sir Sydney, i. 150, 168
 Wede, R. B., i. 309
 Welby, Lord, letter from, on Free Trade speech, ii. 255
 Welch, Rev. E. J., ii. 319
 Welldon, Bishop, i. 335
 Wells, H. G., i. 27
 Wells, Joseph, i. 27
 West Kent Liberal Association, their Home Rule resolution, i. 226
 Westminster, Duke of, i. 265
 Westminster Hall, i. 208
 Wheatstone, Sir Charles, i. 33
 Whewell, William, i. 33
 Whitbread, Samuel, i. 216
 Wibbel, Professor, i. 99, 100
 Wilberforce, Bishop, i. 50, 57
 Wilks, Sir S., i. 170
 Wood, F. J., i. 170
 Working Men's College, address to, ii. 6-15
World, the, on Sir John Lubbock, i. 154-155
 Worms, Dr. René, letters from, ii. 30, 287-288
 Wright, Mr. Justice, i. 133
 Wright, Thomas, i. 83

 "X Club," i. 63-64, 303

 Zoological Society, ii. 84-86, 98

WORKS BY LORD AVEBURY

- ON PEACE AND HAPPINESS. Third Impression. Globe 8vo. 3s. 6d. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- ON MUNICIPAL AND NATIONAL TRADING. Third Impression. 8vo. Limp Cloth, 2s. 6d. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- NOTES ON THE LIFE-HISTORY OF BRITISH FLOWERING PLANTS. 8vo. 15s. net. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- FREE TRADE. Fourth Edition. 8vo. 2s. 6d. net. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- ESSAYS AND ADDRESSES, 1900-1903. 8vo. 7s. 6d. net. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- THE SCENERY OF ENGLAND, and the Causes to which it is Due. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- THE SCENERY OF SWITZERLAND, and the Causes to which it is Due. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- THE USE OF LIFE. One hundred and eighty-sixth Thousand. Globe 8vo. *Popular Edition*, 1s. 6d.; sewed, 1s. *Library Edition*, 3s. 6d. 8vo, 1s.; sewed 6d. *Pocket Edition*, Fcap. 8vo, Cloth, 2s. net; Leather, 3s. net. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- THE BEAUTIES OF NATURE. Eighty-seventh Thousand. Crown 8vo. 6s. New Edition, without Illustrations. Globe 8vo. Cloth, 1s. 6d.; paper, 1s. Also 8vo, sewed, 6d. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- THE PLEASURES OF LIFE. Part I. Two hundred and seventy-second Thousand. Globe 8vo. *Popular Edition*, 1s. 6d.; sewed, 1s. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- THE PLEASURES OF LIFE. Part II. Two hundred and thirty-second Thousand. Globe 8vo. *Popular Edition*, 1s. 6d.; sewed, 1s. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- THE PLEASURES OF LIFE. (Two Parts in one Vol.) Globe 8vo. 2s. 6d. 8vo, sewed, 6d. *Pocket Edition*. Fcap. 8vo. Cloth, 2s. net; Leather, 3s. net. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- SCIENTIFIC LECTURES. Fourth Thousand. 8vo. 6s. net. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- FIFTY YEARS OF SCIENCE. Being the Address delivered at York to the British Association, August 1881. Sixth Edition. 8vo. 2s. 6d. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)

WORKS BY LORD AVEBURY

- BRITISH WILD FLOWERS CONSIDERED IN RELATION TO INSECTS. With Illustrations. *Nature Series*. Eleventh Thousand. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- FLOWERS, FRUITS, AND LEAVES. With Illustrations. *Nature Series*. Ninth Thousand. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- THE ORIGIN AND METAMORPHOSES OF INSECTS. With Illustrations. *Nature Series*. Eighth Thousand. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. (Macmillan and Co., Ltd.)
- ON SEEDLINGS. With 690 Illustrations. Two Volumes. 8vo. 36s. (Kegan Paul, Trench and Co.)
- ON SEEDLINGS. *Popular Edition*. With 282 Illustrations. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s. (Kegan Paul, Trench and Co.)
- ANTS, BEES, AND WASPS. With Illustrations. *International Scientific Series*. Seventeenth Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s. (Kegan Paul, Trench and Co.)
- ON THE SENSES, INSTINCTS, AND INTELLIGENCE OF ANIMALS. With Special Reference to Insects. With 100 Illustrations. *International Scientific Series*. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 5s. (Kegan Paul, Trench and Co.)
- CHAPTERS IN POPULAR NATURAL HISTORY. 12mo. 1s. 6d. (National Society.)
- MONOGRAPH ON THE COLLEMBOLA AND THYSANURA. 1871. (Ray Society.)
- PREHISTORIC TIMES. As Illustrated by Ancient Remains and the Manners and Customs of Modern Savages. Sixth Edition. 8vo. 18s. (Williams and Norgate.)
- MARRIAGE, TOTEMISM, AND RELIGION. 8vo. (Longmans, 1911.)
- THE ORIGIN OF CIVILISATION AND THE PRIMITIVE CONDITION OF MAN. Sixth Edition. 8vo. 18s. (Longmans, Green and Co.)
- ON REPRESENTATION. Eighth Edition. Crown 8vo. 1s. (Swan Sonnenschein and Co.)
- ON BUDS AND STIPULES. *International Scientific Series*. (Kegan Paul, Trench and Co.)
- LA VIE DES PLANTES. 8vo. (J. B. Baillière et Fils.)

**THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE
STAMPED BELOW**

**RENEWED BOOKS ARE SUBJECT TO IMMEDIATE
RECALL**

LIBRARY, UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, DAVIS

Book Slip-20m-8,'61 (C1623s4) 458

Call Number:

240864

Hutchinson, H.G.

Life of Sir John

Lockhart

QH31

A8

H8

v. 2

Hutchinson

QH31

A8

H8

v. 2

240864